

UNDERTOW IN THE THIRD WAVE:
UNDERSTANDING THE REVERSION FROM DEMOCRACY

by

PETER ALLYN FERGUSON

A THESIS SUBMITTED IN PARTIAL FULFILLMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS
FOR THE DEGREE OF

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

in

THE FACULTY OF GRADUATE STUDIES

(Political Science)

THE UNIVERSITY OF BRITISH COLUMBIA

(Vancouver)

February 2009

© Peter Allyn Ferguson

Abstract

In 2007, the world suffered a net decline in freedom for the second successive year for the first time in fifteen years. There are indications of global democratic stagnation. Coups and democratic reversions continue to occur. Why do regimes sometimes experience reversions away from democracy? An analysis of data from 1972-2003 indicates that for every \$1 increase in Gross Domestic Product (GDP) per capita, the odds of a democratic reversion decrease 0.2%; for each 1% increase in GDP growth, the odds of a democratic reversal decrease 9.2%; and, for each 1 unit increase in Consumer Price Index (CPI), there is a 4.1% increase in the likelihood of democratic reversion. When the analysis is limited strictly to a comparison of democratic reversion cases and ongoing democratic regimes, variables addressing political institutional configurations, vulnerabilities to international pressures and civilian control over the military are either insignificant or provide very little purchase for explaining variance on the dependent variable. The dissertation includes thirty case studies of reversions from democracy, representing one universe of such cases from 1975-2003. Based on an analysis of these cases, several conclusions may be drawn. On economic issues, the case studies indicate we should be cautious in overstating the importance of economic performance and they draw attention to the problematic nature of analyses based on one year lags. The importance of legislative gridlock, particularly during an economic crisis is highlighted. High levels of legislative fractionalization are found to increase reversion risks. Younger democracies are also found to be more vulnerable, as each additional year a democratic regime is in existence decreases reversion risks by 3.8%. The consideration of international influences on costs associated with reversion decisions is found to be relevant. The case analysis indicates attempts to assert civilian control over the military are likely to increase reversion risks. Based on a rational choice analysis and a case study of the Philippines, higher levels of democratic uncertainty are found to reduce reversion risks by allowing actors to tolerate lower levels of goods in light of the potential for future democratic change.

Table of Contents

Abstract	ii
Table of Contents	iii
List of Tables	vi
List of Figures	viii
Acknowledgements.....	ix
Dedication	xi
Chapter 1: Introduction	1
Introduction.....	2
The Relevance of Democratic Reversion Research.....	5
The Limits of Consolidation Research	11
State of the Democratic Reversion Literature.....	15
The Competition between Structure and Choice	20
The Plan	23
Chapter 2: Theoretical Orientation and Methodology	29
Introduction.....	30
Economic Influences.....	31
Political Institutional Influences	35
International Influences	37
Military Influences.....	39
Democratic Uncertainty	42
Data and Methods	44
Conclusion	59
Chapter 3: Economic Issues and Democratic Reversion	72
Introduction.....	73
Cross-National, Time-Series Analysis.....	76
Case Study Data Analysis.....	85
Case Level Analysis.....	96

Conclusions.....	117
Chapter 4: Political Institutions and Democratic Reversion.....	124
Introduction.....	125
Cross-National, Time-Series Analysis.....	127
Case Study Data Analysis.....	138
Case Level Analysis.....	140
Conclusions.....	145
Chapter 5: International Influences and Democratic Reversion.....	155
Introduction.....	156
Cross-National, Time-Series Analysis.....	159
Case Study Data Analysis.....	161
Case Level Analysis.....	165
Conclusion	181
Chapter 6: The Military and Democratic Reversion.....	188
Introduction.....	189
Civilian Control	193
Cross-National, Time-Series Analysis.....	195
Case Study Data Analysis.....	198
Case Level Analysis.....	203
Conclusion	223
Chapter 7: Democratic Uncertainty and Democratic Reversion.....	231
Introduction.....	232
Uncertainty in the Democratization Literature	234
Recent Interpretations of Uncertainty.....	237
Flaws in Existing Interpretations	241
Rehabilitating Democratic Uncertainty	244
A Rational Choice Account	248
Discussion.....	254
Conclusion	257
Chapter 8: Democratic Uncertainty and Regime Stability in the Philippines	260

Introduction.....	261
Historical Background	262
Economic Shocks.....	263
Military Threats	266
Political Institutional Threats	270
International Threats	272
Additional Threats	274
The Role of Democratic Uncertainty in the Philippines	275
Conclusion	288
Chapter 9: Conclusion.....	296
Introduction.....	297
Economic Conditions.....	299
Political Situation.....	301
International Influences	302
Civilian Control of the Military	303
Democratic Uncertainty	305
The Philippines	307
Conclusion	308
Bibliography	310

List of Tables

Table 2.0.1: Cases Losing “Free” Rating.....	62
Table 2.0.2: Democratic Reversion Cases	63
Table 2.0.3: Democratic Reversion Event Descriptions.....	64
Table 3.0.1: Economic Development - Regime Type Rated 2-14.....	119
Table 3.0.2: Economic Development - Regime Type Rated Free, Partly Free, Not Free	119
Table 3.0.3: Economic Development - Democratic Reversions versus All Remaining Country Years	120
Table 3.0.4: Economic Development - Democratic Reversions versus Democratic Country Years	120
Table 3.0.5: GDP per capita (30 Reversion Cases)	121
Table 3.0.6: GDP per capita Growth (30 Reversion Cases)	122
Table 3.0.7: Inflation (30 Reversion Cases)	123
Table 4.0.1: Political Institutions – Four Dependent Variables.....	148
Table 4.0.2: Presidential versus Parliamentary System (30 Reversion Cases).....	149
Table 4.0.3: Electoral Rules – Plurality?	150
Table 4.0.4: Electoral Rules – Proportional Representation?.....	151
Table 4.0.5: The Legislature – Herfindahl Index Total	152
Table 4.0.6: The Legislature – Fractionalization Index Total	153
Table 4.0.7: Tenure of System or Chief Executive.....	154
Table 5.0.1: International Influences - Regime Type Rated 2-14.....	183
Table 5.0.2: International Influences - Regime Type Rated Free, Partly Free, Not Free	183
Table 5.0.3: International Influences - Democratic Reversions versus All Remaining Country Years	184
Table 5.0.4: International Influences - Democratic Reversions versus Democratic Country Years	184
Table 5.0.5: Trade, % GDP (30 Reversion Cases)	185
Table 5.0.6: Trade in Services, % GDP (30 Reversion Cases).....	186
Table 5.0.7: Aid, % GNI (30 Reversion Cases).....	187
Table 6.0.1: Civil Military Relations - Regime Type Rated 2-14	226
Table 6.0.2: Civil Military Relations - Regime Type Rated Free, Partly Free, Not Free	226
Table 6.0.3: Civil Military Relations - Democratic Reversions versus All Remaining Country Years	227
Table 6.0.4: Civil Military Relations - Democratic Reversions versus Democratic Country Years	227
Table 6.0.5: Military Expenditures, % GDP (30 Reversion Cases).....	228
Table 6.0.6: Military Personnel (30 Reversion Cases)	229
Table 6.0.7: Civilian Defense Minister (30 Cases).....	230

Table 7.0.1: Relationship between level of uncertainty and policy outcomes.....	241
Table 8.0.1: The Philippines - Economic Data	292
Table 8.0.2: The Philippines – Military Data	293
Table 8.0.3: The Philippines - Military Officers in the Government.....	294
Table 8.0.4: The Philippines - Political Institutional Indicators	295

List of Figures

Figure 8.1: Polity Scores for the Philippines	290
Figure 8.2: Real Income Growth, Philippines 1961-1994	291

Acknowledgements

I owe numerous people thanks and my heartfelt appreciation for the support I received in completing this dissertation. I have to start with Maxwell Cameron. Without the ongoing support of Max, I would have been unable to complete the dissertation. I owe many thanks to the other members of my dissertation committee: Lisa Sundstrom and Ken Carty. I also appreciate the efforts of the members of the dissertation examining committee: Lenora Angeles (UBC), Ben Nyblade (UBC) and Kirk Bowman (Georgia Institute of Technology). There were many other members of the UBC Political Science community whose support I will not soon forget. In particular, I really appreciate the support I received from Lesley Burns, Scott Matthews, Kathryn Harrison and the Koerner's Study Group.

Outside of UBC, I owe a number of thanks for academic support. The priests and teachers at Jesuit Prep in Dallas prepared me to think and write. Loyola trained me to research, construct and present arguments. In particular, I appreciate the support of my coaches, Jay and Barbara Busse, and my debate partners, John Doran, PJ Graham and Ryan Mills. At Texas A&M, I learned to be a student. I owe a debt to Jon Bond, who took a chance on me, and to Gretchen Casper, who taught me about democratization. As well, I thank my Bolton Hall compatriots who provided me with support, especially Alex Tan, Rob Bohrer, Mike Rosenstiel, Chris Hanson, Angie Hinton-Anderson, Rachel Gibson and the BOFFLE gang. The people at the University of Saskatchewan were essential to getting my academic career back on track. In particular, I owe a debt to David Smith and John Courtney. A lot of friends in Saskatoon saw me through some tough dissertation times, especially my Thursday night study group, my very good friend John Hyshka and the Saskatoon Kinsmen. The Department of Political Science at The University of Western Ontario is now my home. I owe a particular debt of gratitude to two UWO research assistants, Mark Mitchell and Diala al Dabbas. My departmental colleagues have been more supportive than I could describe. Rather than name names, I will just express my utmost appreciation and pledge to be an excellent colleague for years to come.

Completing this project would not have been possible without the encouragement of my long-time friends and my family. I would not be who I am if I did not count John Kessler and Larry and Kathy James as my friends. Jamie Glean is the best friend a person could ever have. I could always count on him to remind me to press on and breeze through things. My in-laws, the Wolfe/Diener family, are an amazing group of people who I knew were in my corner. My brothers, Jack and Mike, and their families have been there for me when I was in need. My dad didn't live to see this but he would have gotten a kick out of it all. But in the end, there are three people that are most responsible for making me a good person and for whatever successes I experience in life.

My mom, Terry, has been a rock. She sacrificed no end to see me succeed. She always believed in me and made it possible for me to believe in myself. My wife, Cristine de Clercy, is the love of my life. I would never have finished this dissertation without her. She made the sacrifice worthwhile. And finally, the person who never fails to bring a smile to my face is my son Colin. When you live with the happiest person on the face of the earth, it is easy to see the path forward. Thanks to you all.

Dedication

For Cris, Colin and Mama.

Chapter 1: Introduction

Introduction

Regimes occasionally experience reversions away from democracy. Why? This is the motivating question that drives the research in this dissertation. A great deal of attention has been devoted to understanding why countries experience transitions to democracy and why those countries may or may not eventually become consolidated democracies. Relatively less attention has been devoted to why countries experience reversions away from democracy. As the number of these anomalous cases of reversion mount and as the world increasingly appears to be entering a phase of democratic stagnation, research examining democratic reversions becomes increasingly relevant.

To address this question, the dissertation introduces a framework for explaining the reversion from democracy which relies on the notion that actors base their decision-making around support for democratic regimes on traditional pocketbook issues. The dissertation draws on a number of the most widely employed theories in the study of democratization in order to examine them in the specific context of democratic reversions. The concept of democratic uncertainty is introduced as an additional theoretical element for consideration. The baseline argument uniting these various theoretical elements is that actors are concerned with the ability of democratic regimes to deliver an acceptable level of goods. When regimes fail to deliver goods at an acceptable level, actors withdraw their support for the regime and the potential for a democratic reversion increase. These actors are mainly interested in economic goods. As such the dissertation begins with an explanation of the importance of both the level of economic development as well as economic performance. Countries at higher levels of economic

development are less vulnerable to reversion. As well, countries with higher levels of economic performance (in terms of economic growth and inflation rates) are less vulnerable to reversion. A country's political institutional configuration is also relevant to the issue of democratic reversion. Here it is argued that when governments fall into legislative gridlock, the country is more vulnerable to democratic reversion because the government's ability to address pocketbook issues is perceived as compromised. In this regard, executive structures, the political party systems and electoral rules are taken into consideration and presidential systems, systems with higher party fractionalization, and systems employing proportional representation voting are seen as more vulnerable to democratic reversion.

Further, a country's vulnerability to international pressure is considered. As international pressure can directly affect pocketbook issues, countries that are less vulnerable to such pressures are more likely to experience democratic reversions. As well, as the military is the most common veto player in a regime change situation, the pocketbook issues of the military are considered. While democratic regimes are often counseled to assert civilian control over the military, this is often accomplished in a manner that affects the military's pockets (its budget or personnel levels). As such, the countries that confront the military in an effort to assert increasing civilian control are more vulnerable to democratic reversion.

Finally, the idea of democratic uncertainty is introduced as a means to further understand what levels of goods are acceptable as well as what time horizon actors consider when evaluating their support for democratic regimes. When actors perceive higher levels of democratic uncertainty, they are more willing to tolerate a lower level of

goods and take a longer time horizon into account when evaluating their regime support. So countries with lower levels of democratic uncertainty are more likely to experience democratic reversion.

This approach makes five contributions to the democratization field. First, whereas democratization research over the last two decades has substantially concentrated on examining the transition to or consolidation of democracy, the dissertation is explicitly oriented to the study of the reversion from democracy. This orientation is important as such reversions continue to occur and seem to be of increasing global relevance. Second, a number of the most important theories in the study of democratization are examined for their relevance to democratic reversions. It is widely recognized that the elements involved in achieving democracy and sustaining it may not be the same. These theories are thus tested across both time and space with an explicit eye to the relevance they hold for explaining democratic reversions. In addition, the theories are tested against one universe of democratic reversion cases. To accomplish this, various chapters draw on a set of thirty case studies of democratic reversion between 1975 and 2004 undertaken as part of the research for this dissertation. Third, rather than exclusively employing a structural or process-based approach, the dissertation draws on both in an attempt to provide a more complete picture of democratic reversion. Fourth, the attempt to include the idea of democratic uncertainty into an explanation of reversion represents a promising step toward addressing the unique benefits that democratic regimes may offer actors considering whether to withdraw their support for democracy. In this regard, the work on democratic uncertainty also explicitly draws into question the reliance on one year lags to analyze the impact of structural factors on the endurance of

democratic regimes. Finally, the chapter length case study of the Philippines allows us to examine a framework that draws on both the structural and process approaches found in the literature in light of a case that did not revert from democracy despite numerous indications that it probably should not have remained democratic.

The Relevance of Democratic Reversion Research

Given the explosive development of democracy over the last four decades, it seems reasonable to wonder if research examining the reversion away from democracy remains relevant. It is important to remember that even though military coups occur with less frequency than they did, for example, in the 1960s and 1970s, militaries continue to oust democratically elected civilian governments from power. And while the Fujimori autogolpe in Peru seemed in the 1990s like a novel way for a democracy to fall, the experience, for example, of post-Soviet states in Central Asia indicates executive seizures of power are not as novel as once thought. Further, the stagnation of democratic development is an issue of increasing importance across a variety of regions in the world. In fact, as pointed out by Larry Diamond in the headline March/April 2008 *Foreign Affairs* article,

Alarming, a January 2008 Freedom House survey found that for the first time since 1994, freedom around the world has suffered a net decline in two successive years. The ratio of the number of countries whose scores had improved to the number whose scores had declines – a key indicator – was the worst since the fall of the Berlin Wall.

So it appears that there is some kind of a substantial, and potentially growing, undertow to the democratic wave we have experienced over the last four decades. As such, it seems highly relevant to further explore democratic reversion.

Since the beginnings of democratization research in the late 1950s, both research questions and analytical frameworks have shifted over time. The issue driving research has moved from democratic preconditions to breakdown to transition to consolidation. The analytical framework has drifted between structural and process orientations. One means of identifying these changes is to orient them with Huntington's (1990, 16-26) democratic waves.

Samuel Huntington (1990) argues there is an observable historical pattern of global political change that occurs in waves. These waves of democratization are groups of transitions from non-democratic to democratic regimes that occur within a specified period of time and that significantly outnumber transitions in the opposite direction. Further, Huntington (1990, 15-6) points out that "history is also not unidirectional. Each of the first two waves of democratization was followed by a reverse wave in which some but not all of the countries that had previously made the transition to democracy reverted to non-democratic rule." He (1990, 16-26) points to three waves of democratization. The first wave lasted from 1828-1926 and was reversed from 1922-1942. The second wave lasted from 1943-1962 and was reversed from 1958-1975. The third wave began in 1974 (with the end of dictatorship in Portugal) and continues today.

Shifts in the research questions orienting the democratization literature have loosely tracked Huntington's democratic waves. In response to post-WWII transitions

(second wave), research in the 1960s was concerned with a search for preconditions to democracy.¹ Confronted with the second reverse wave, attention in the 1970s turned to explaining the causes of democratic breakdowns.² Just as a consensus had been achieved on the undemocratic and statist direction of change in the third world (Remmer 1997, 42-3), the rising number of anomalies created by the growing third wave confronted scholars and research attention shifted to the causes of democratic transitions.³ In the early 1990s,

¹ See, for example, Seymour Martin Lipset, "Some Social Requisites of Democracy: Economic Development and Political Legitimacy," *American Political Science Review* 53 (1959); Samuel P. Huntington, *Political Order in Changing Societies* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1968); Gabriel Almond and Sidney Verba, *The Civic Culture* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1963); Barrington Moore, *Social Origins of Dictatorship and Democracy* (Boston: Beacon Press, 1966); Robert A. Dahl, *Polyarchy: Participation and Opposition*, (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1971); Phillips Cutright, "National Political Development: Measures and Analysis," *American Sociological Review* 28 (1963); Leonard Binder, *Crises and Sequences in Political Development* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1971).

² See, for example, Juan J. Linz, "Crisis, Breakdown, and Reequilibration," in *The Breakdown of Democratic Regimes*, ed. Juan J. Linz and Alfred Stepan (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1978); Juan J. Linz and Alfred Stepan, eds., *The Breakdown of Democratic Regimes: Europe* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press, 1978); Juan J. Linz and Alfred Stepan, eds., *The Breakdown of Democratic Regimes: Latin America* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press, 1978); Arturo Valenzuela, *The Breakdown of Democratic Regimes: Chile* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press, 1978); Jyotirindra Das Gupta, "A Season of Caesars," *Asian Survey* 28 (April 1978); Martin C. Needler, "Military Motivations in the Seizure of Power," *Latin American Research Review* 10 (Fall 1975); Youssef Cohen, "Democracy from Above: The Political Origins of Military Dictatorship in Brazil," *World Politics* 60 (October 1978); Guillermo A. O'Donnell, *Modernization and Bureaucratic-Authoritarianism: Studies in South American Politics* (Berkeley: University of California Press 1973); Karen L. Remmer and Gilbert W. Merkx, "Bureaucratic-Authoritarianism Revisited," *Latin American Research Review* 17 (No. 2 1982).

³ See, for example, Guillermo O'Donnell, Philippe C. Schmitter and Laurence Whitehead, eds., *Transitions From Authoritarian Rule: Comparative Perspectives* (Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1986); Guillermo O'Donnell and Philippe Schmitter, *Transitions From Authoritarian Rule: Tentative Conclusions About Uncertain Democracies* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1986); Terry Lynn Karl and Philippe C. Schmitter, "Modes of Transition in Latin America, Southern and Eastern Europe," *International Social Science Journal* 143 (May 1991); James Malloy and Mitchell A. Seligson, eds., *Authoritarians and Democrats: Regime Transition in Latin America* (Pittsburgh: University of Pittsburgh Press, 1987); Larry Diamond, Juan J. Linz, and Seymour Martin Lipset, *Democracy in Developing Countries* (Boulder: Lynne Rienner, 1988); Enrique Baloyra, *Comparing New Democracies: Transition and Consolidation in Mediterranean Europe and the Southern Cone* (Boulder: Westview Press, 1987).

many researchers recognized the need to distinguish completion of the transition phase from the ongoing struggle for democratic permanence and shifted their attention to the issue of democratic consolidation.⁴ More recently, a number of academics, mainly interested in Latin American politics, have explored issues surrounding *autogolpes* (presidential self-coups) in Peru and Guatemala.⁵

Recent trends in the third wave also point to the need for research oriented to the study of the reversion from democracy. It is widely recognized that democracies, even consolidated one, can experience reversions.⁶ Diamond (1997, xvii), utilizing Freedom House indicators, points out that freedom levels in many *third wave* democracies has actually declined over the last decade. Huntington (1997, 5) argues that each of the first two waves has been followed by a reverse wave and that there are now “indications that a new reverse wave may be gathering.” Power and Gasiorowski (1997, 135) argue, “it is

⁴ See, for example, John Higley and Richard Gunther, eds., *Elites and Democratic Consolidation in Latin American and Southern Europe* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1992); Scott Mainwaring, Guillermo O'Donnell and J. Samuel Valenzuela, eds., *Issues in Democratic Consolidation: The New South American Democracies in Comparative Perspective* (Notre Dame: University of Notre Dame Press, 1992); Juan J. Linz, “Transitions to Democracy,” *Washington Quarterly* 13:3 (1990); Larry Diamond, Marc F. Plattner, Yun-Han Chu, and Hung-Mao Tien, eds., *Consolidating The Third wave Democracies* (Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1997).

⁵ See, for example, Maxwell A. Cameron, “Self-Coups: Peru, Guatemala, and Russia,” *Journal of Democracy* 9.1 (1998), p. 125-139; Maxwell A. Cameron, “Latin American Autogolpes: Dangerous Undertows in the Third Wave of Democratisation,” *Third World Quarterly* 19.2 (1988), p. 219-239; Philip Mauceri, “State Reform, Coalitions, and the Neoliberal Autogolpe in Peru,” *Latin American Research Review* 30.1 (1995), p. 7-37.

⁶ See, for example, Doh Chull Shin, “On the *Third wave* of Democratization: A Synthesis and Evaluation of Recent Theory and Research,” *World Politics* 47 (October 1994), p. 144; Timothy J. Power and Mark Gasiorowski, “Institutional Design and Democratic Consolidation in the Third World,” *Comparative Political Studies* 30:2 (April 1997), p. 133, Juan J. Linz and Alfred Stepan, “Toward Consolidated Democracies,” in Larry Diamond, Marc F. Plattner, Yun-Han Chu, and Hung-Mao Tien, eds., *Consolidating The Third wave Democracies* (Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1997), p. 16.

legitimate to analyze the development of relatively young polyarchies - to study the infant mortality rates of Third World democracy, if you will. Just as pediatrics is far more essential to Third World medicine than is geriatrics, so must students of democratization sometimes adapt their analytic tools to an environment where the odds for successful democracy have frankly not been very favorable.” Recent events in Latin America, ranging from the *autogolpe* cases to forced/unexpected presidential resignations in a number of countries, seem to bear out this point.

In the past, democratization research seems to have gotten caught up in the enthusiasm of the current global democratic trend and ended up lacking the “theoretical equipment” to deal with reversals in those trends (Remmer 1997, 42-3). For example, the work in the 1960s searching for preconditions was triggered by the second democratic wave. Yet, by the time Lipset’s founding article in this area was published in 1959, the second wave was already 16 years old and only had 3 years remaining. In fact, by 1958, the second reverse wave had already begun and would last through 1975. The point is not the exact dates. The point is that the bulk of the work on preconditions, aiming at explaining transitions *to* democracy took place during the second *reverse* wave. Initially the reversion cases could be viewed as anomalies but at some point there were too many anomalies for theories to accommodate. Research in this area then entered a chaotic period finally shifting to an examination of democratic breakdown. Once again, almost all the research on breakdown actually occurs after the second reverse wave had ended and the third democratic wave had actually begun. Transition cases were treated as anomalies until theory could no longer accommodate their rising numbers. Again, the

literature was thrown into a period of chaos until shifting to an examination of democratic transitions (Remmer 1997, 42-3).

On its face, these observations could probably be made about any research area in the discipline. We almost always study phenomena that have already taken place and theory is rarely able to accommodate radical shifts in reality. What gives this criticism teeth is the fact that people recognize that democratic reversions occur even during a democratic wave, yet little work in this area explicitly attempts to understand democratic reversions that have occurred during the third wave as a phenomena in and of itself. The objective of the bulk of the research in this area is to explain transitions and consolidation. This, despite the fact that third wave democratic reversions continue to occur and Diamond (2008) is arguing we are experiencing a global “democratic rollback” while Samuel Huntington (1997, 5) took the position over a decade ago that we may have already entered a third reverse wave.

Should such a reverse wave fail to materialize, research on democratic reversions would still advance the literature. Reversions have occurred and will likely continue to occur during the third wave. Understanding why reversions occur and what factors mitigate the risk of breakdown will be useful to the democratization literature because the processes of democratic consolidation and democratic reversion are distinct. Linz and Stepan (1997, 16) point out that breakdowns are, “related not to weaknesses or problems specific to the historic process of democratic consolidation, but to a new dynamic in which the democratic regime cannot solve a set of problems, a nondemocratic alternative gains significant supporters, and former democratic regime loyalists begin to behave in a

constitutionally disloyal or semiloyal manner.” The point is that if different phenomena are at work in democratic reversion and consolidation events, and reversions are occurring, then it is important to understand what is occurring in these anomalous cases, rather than simply casting them into residual categories. Linz and Stepan (1997, 32) argue our understanding will advance when the “democratic transition and democratic breakdown literatures [are] integrated into the overall literature on modern democratic theory. From the perspective of such an integrated theory, the ‘breakdown of consolidated democracy’ is not an oxymoron.”

The Limits of Consolidation Research

The bulk of research attention on democratization during the later 1990s dealt with issues surrounding the consolidation of democracy. While the consolidation literature has advanced our knowledge of the democratization process, definitional and methodological problems point to democratic reversions as a more productive research focus for the dissertation. Research on democratic consolidation finds its roots in Rustow’s (1970, 358-61) “habituation” phase. The basis behind his argument is recognition that “the factors that keep a democracy stable may not be the ones that brought it into existence. (346)” This recognition provides a foundation for the distinction between democratic transitions and democratic consolidations, a distinction that has informed a good deal of research.⁷

⁷ See, for example, Guillermo O’Donnell, Philippe C. Schmitter and Laurence Whitehead, eds., *Transitions From Authoritarian Rule: Comparative Perspectives* (Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press,

The usefulness of democratic consolidation as a research concept has been questioned by a number of leading scholars. This attack has been led in part by Guillermo O'Donnell (1997, 54) who recognizes that "it is high time for self-criticism." While there is widespread recognition that consolidation involves more than just stability or endurance,⁸ one of the main problems with the concept itself is vagueness. Schedler (1998, 92) argues,

At this point, with people using the concept any way they like, nobody can be sure what it means to others, but all maintain the illusion of speaking to one and other in some comprehensible way. While "democratic consolidation" may have been a nebulous concept since its very inception, the conceptual fog that veils the term has only become thicker and thicker the more it has spread through the academic as well as political world. If

1986); Guillermo O'Donnell and Philippe Schmitter, *Transitions From Authoritarian Rule: Tentative Conclusions About Uncertain Democracies* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1986); Terry Lynn Karl and Philippe C. Schmitter, "Modes of Transition in Latin America, Southern and Eastern Europe," *International Social Science Journal* 143 (May 1991); James Malloy and Mitchell A. Seligson, eds., *Authoritarians and Democrats: Regime Transition in Latin America* (Pittsburgh: University of Pittsburgh Press, 1987); Larry Diamond, Juan J. Linz, and Seymour Martin Lipset, *Democracy in Developing Countries* (Boulder: Lynne Rienner, 1988); Enrique Baloyra, *Comparing New Democracies: Transition and Consolidation in Mediterranean Europe and the Southern Cone* (Boulder: Westview Press, 1987).

⁸ See, for example, Michael Burton, Richard Gunther, and John Higley, "Introduction: Elite Transformations and Democratic Regimes," in John Higley and Richard Gunther, eds., *Elites and Democratic Consolidation in Latin American and Southern Europe* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1992), p. 7; J. Samuel Valenzuela, "Democratic Consolidation in Post-Transition Settings: Notion, Process, and Facilitating Conditions," in Scott Mainwaring, Guillermo O'Donnell and J. Samuel Valenzuela, eds., *Issues in Democratic Consolidation: The New South American Democracies in Comparative Perspective* (Notre Dame: University of Notre Dame Press, 1992), 59; Doh Chull Shin, "On the Third wave of Democratization: A Synthesis and Evaluation of Recent Theory and Research," *World Politics* 47 (October 1994), p. 144; Cynthia McClintock, "The Prospects for Democratic Consolidation in a "Least Likely" Case," *Comparative Politics* 21:2 (January 1989), p. 133.

it is true that ‘(n)o scientific field can advance far if the participants do not share a common understanding of key terms in the field,’ then the study of democratic consolidation, at its current state of conceptual confusion, is condemned to stagnation. The aspiring subdiscipline of ‘consolidology’ is anchored in an unclear, inconsistent, and unbounded concept, and thus is not anchored at all.⁹

The difficulties that result from this vagueness can be seen in the lack of consensus over measurements of democratic consolidation. Examples of attempts to operationalize consolidation include survival through a second democratic election for the national leader (Power and Gasiorowski 1997, 132), survival through three consecutive democratic elections (McClintock 1993, 133), the “one turnover” test (Lawson 1993, 194), the “two turnover” test (Huntington 1990, 266-7),¹⁰ an elite settlement or convergence (Burton, Gunther and Higley, 1992, 13-5, 24-5),¹¹ absence of a politically significant antisystem party or social movement (Gunther, Diamandouros, and Puhle 1995, 12-3), and survival through twelve years of democratic experience (Gunther,

⁹ Schedler quotes, Elinor Ostrom, “An Agenda for the Study of Institutions,” *Public Choice* 48 (1986), p. 4.

¹⁰ According to Huntington, “a democracy may be viewed as consolidated if the party or group that takes power in the initial election at the time of transition loses a subsequent election and turns over power to those election winners, and if those election winners then peacefully turn over power to the winners of a later election.”

¹¹ The authors define elite settlements as “events in which warring factions suddenly and deliberately reorganize their relations by negotiating a compromise on their most basic disagreements” (p. 13). The authors define elite convergence as “when some of the opposing factions in the disunified elite ... discover that by forming a broad electoral coalition they can mobilize a reliable majority of voters, win elections repeatedly, and thereby protect their interest by dominating government executive power. The elite convergence continues once successive electoral defeats convince major dissident and hostile elites ... they must beat the newly formed dominant coalition at its own electoral game” (p. 24).

Diamandouros, and Puhle 1995, 12-3). Approaches that examine longevity or crisis run the risk of providing a tautological explanation: the regime survives, ergo it must be consolidated (Bruton, Gunther and Higley 1992, 7; Gunther, Diamandouros and Puhle 1995, 154). These indicators have also been criticized as atheoretical and ethnocentric. The various attempts to measure consolidation seem to be drawn from a list of desirable characteristics of Western democracies rather than driven by theory (O'Donnell 1992, 48; O'Donnell 1996, 161-163; Hanson 2001, 138).

A general tendency in this portion of the literature has been to avoid the problem of specifying an operationalization and instead to approach consolidation as an ideal type (Gunther, Diamandouros, and Puhle 1996, 152-3; Gasiorowski and Power 1998, 743). Cases are often classified according to the you'll-know-it-when-you-see-it test. Even the authors utilizing this approach recognize that use of ideal types "sometimes make it difficult to locate a precise dividing line between consolidated and unconsolidated democratic regimes" (Gunther, Diamandouros, and Puhle 1996, 152). These approaches seem especially vulnerable to O'Donnell's argument that democratic consolidation is a teleological concept (O'Donnell 1992, 54; O'Donnell 1996, 162-4; Schedler 1998, 95). The dissertation overcomes these difficulties by moving past consolidation. In examining democratic reversion, the dissertation returns to one of the original issues driving the consolidation research – regime endurance. Despite avoidance in the consolidation literature of an explicit examination of endurance, it remains an interesting and important question: why do some regimes endure while others experience reversions from democracy? This is the core question driving the research in this dissertation.

Given the difficulties with the concept of democratic consolidation and the shortcomings of the literature, the dissertation instead turns to an examination of democratic reversion. Schedler (1998, 103) argues that research should return to the concept's original concern with democratic survival and that doing so would allow the problematic aspects of the concept to be replaced by "superior alternative concepts." The dissertation's focus on the concept of reversion is an attempt to avoid the conceptual confusion and the operational specification difficulties surrounding democratic consolidation.

State of the Democratic Reversion Literature

The most explicit, comprehensive attempt to study democratic breakdown was undertaken in the four-book collection, *The Breakdown of Democratic Regimes*, edited by Juan J. Linz and Alfred Stepan and published in 1978.¹² To date, this remains the most significant work on democratic reversion. The theory section of this collection, *The Breakdown of Democratic Regimes: Crisis, Breakdown & Reequilibration*, written by Linz, drives the case study work in the later sections. Linz concentrates on the importance of incumbent democratic leaders maintaining legitimacy in order to prevent

¹² See Juan J. Linz, "Crisis, Breakdown, and Reequilibration," in *The Breakdown of Democratic Regimes*, ed. Juan J. Linz and Alfred Stepan (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1978); Juan J. Linz and Alfred Stepan, eds., *The Breakdown of Democratic Regimes: Latin America* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press, 1978); Juan J. Linz and Alfred Stepan, eds., *The Breakdown of Democratic Regimes: Europe* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press, 1978); Arturo Valenzuela, *The Breakdown of Democratic Regimes: Chile* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press, 1978).

semiloyal and disloyal elements in society from undertaking actions to break down democracy. He stresses the importance of the initial policy agendas of new democratic governments as a means of bolstering its legitimacy. However, in the end, he points to the unsolvable problems most new regimes face in painting a rather bleak picture of their ability to survive. In hindsight, while extremely important, his approach seems a bit deterministic and the predictions one might draw based on this approach seem overly pessimistic.

As influential as this collection was, and remains, it left unresolved problems that the dissertation seeks to address. In response to the extensive reliance on structural approaches (for example, economic conditions or institutional configurations) existing at that time in the literature, Linz and Stepan (1978, ix) utilize a process approach and explicitly orient the collection to examine the ways “actions or nonactions of incumbent democratic leaders contributed to the breakdown under analysis.” They (1978, 19) also heavily rely on the notion of legitimacy, despite a recognition that “we have neither developed systematic indicators nor collected the data over time on the legitimacy of regimes that would test hypothesis of this type.”

Obviously, there are three decades of cases to examine since the publication of the *Breakdown* volumes. The European cases were all from the interwar period and the Latin American cases, other than Chile, were mainly pre-1960s. The dissertation thus offers the potential to test their ideas against the last thirty years of cases. Linz and Stepan (1978, vii) were clear about the fact that their work “precludes the highly abstract generalizing of ahistorical social scientific models of the type susceptible to computer

simulations and applicable to all past and any future cases” and hope for scholars “interested in developing more formal models (that) may build on our work and incorporate into their models the complex realities discussed here.” It is the aim of the dissertation to push the literature in the direction of this call.

More recently, Cohen (1994) undertook the most explicit attempt to apply a rational choice approach to the study of democratic breakdown. Making use of a single shot Prisoner’s Dilemma game, Cohen argues actors in Brazil and Chile found themselves in a situation that prevented cooperation and led to the collapse of democracy. He (1994, 124) concludes, these successful tests of the PD game “make a good case for the use of intentional explanations in the study of large-scale political transformations such as the collapse of democracy.” The work in this dissertation seeks to address some of Cohen’s shortcomings (discussed shortly) and further extend Cohen’s initial efforts to apply rational choice modeling to the issue of reversion.

The dissertation also builds on recent efforts to understand *autogolpes* in Latin American. An *autogolpe* occurs when the executive temporarily suspends the constitution, dissolves the legislature, and rules by decree until calling new legislative elections and a referendum on ratification of a system with more expansive executive powers (Cameron 1998b, 220). The textbook case occurred in April of 1992 when Alberto Fujimori, the President of Peru, suspended the constitution, closed the congress and fired the country’s top judges. While research has moved beyond the Peruvian case to examine events, for example in Guatemala and Russia, most of the *autogolpe* literature is limited to Latin American case studies (see, for example, Cameron 1998a). The

dissertation incorporates the lessons from this form of reversion in an effort to introduce a framework capable of accounting for all forms of democratic reversion.

Given the increasing concerns regarding democratic stagnation in a number of regions around the world, more attention has been paid to democratic reversion issues recently. As one most influential works recently published in this area of study, Przeworski, et al. (2000, 36) examined 141 countries for at least some of the time between 1950 and 1990. They concluded (2000, 269) that “even if democracies do occasionally spring up in poor countries, they are extremely fragile when facing poverty, whereas in wealthy countries they are impregnable.” And in terms of the key factors that trigger democratic reversions, they concluded (2000, 273) that, “ the probability that, once established, a democracy will survive increases steeply and almost monotonically as per capita incomes get larger. Indeed, democracy is almost certain to survive in countries with per capita incomes above \$4000.” In comparison to this work, there are a number of value-added elements of the dissertation, including: expanding the analysis to include the post-Soviet cases, as well as the cases involved in the democratic stagnation of the late 1990s and the 2000s; drawing on both structural and process explanations in an effort to provide a more complete picture of democratic reversion; testing the theories involved against a universe of democratic reversion case studies; explicitly examining the role democratic uncertainty may play in reversion decision-making; and, challenging the conclusions in this work by attempting to overcome several methodological issues via the dissertation’s use of a multi-methodological approach.

In addition, there have been recent works more directly aimed at the issue of democratic reversion or breakdown. For example, Mainwaring and Pérez-Liñán (2005) examine the issues of democratic transitions, breakdowns and erosions in Latin American from 1946 to 2003 in an effort mainly directed at explaining the evolution of democratization in the region since 1978. They found that “structural and regime performance variables were weak predictors of both transitions and breakdowns” (2005, 34). They do however point out that political variables, particularly party polarization, are important. However, they note that one difficulty they face in their attempts to examine the post-1978 situation in Latin America was that, “there was only one breakdown after 1978 (Peru’s coup in 1992). No model estimation was feasible for the post-Third Wave part of the sample because of the lack of variance in the dependent variable. Hence it was not possible to test statistically whether the impact of some independent variables had changed over time” (2005, 38). In comparison to this work, there are a number of value-added elements of the dissertation, including: expanding the scope of the analysis to include the whole world during the third wave period; the inclusion of numerous cases of democratic reversion during this period allowing for statistical tests of the independent variables in question; a more explicit effort to employ both structural and process approaches; and a demonstration that their methodological emphasis on examining democratic reversions in comparison only to ongoing democratic regime years does call into question some of the conclusions found in Przeworski et al. (2000).

The Competition between Structure and Choice

One difficulty that the democratization literature has encountered for quite some time is that scholars employing the two fundamental methodological approaches in this area have ended up talking past one another rather than attempting to explicitly integrate these approaches in an effort to reach a deeper, more complete picture of democracy and change. At the root, structural approaches argue that regime change is a function of resource and institutional constraints. Process approaches see regime change as a function of actor choice driven by perceptions of preferences and relative strengths (Kitschelt 1992, 1028). While some advocates of each of these approaches could be viewed as true believers, it is important to recognize that these are not really warring camps. Some scholars, for example Adam Przeworski, have moved between these two approaches while most others would freely admit there is a point to be made by research employing the alternative approach. Rather, this is more of an issue that existing research does not fully specify their models. Scholars employing structural approaches most often simply leave choice variables out of their models. And while these works may even make reference to actor choice issues, they simply are not explicitly contained in the models they consider. Likewise, scholars employing process or actor choice approaches most often simply leave structural constraints out of their models. And while these works may even make reference to such constraints, they simply are not explicitly contained in the models they consider and this problem results in scholars talking past each other. The dissertation attempts to at least partially address this difficulty by drawing on both structural and process explanations.

The roots of the structural literature can be found in writings from the 1960s and early 1970s concerning the search for preconditions. The four major areas of preconditions research are modernization, political culture, historical, and external factors, all of which relied on the argument that certain preconditions were necessary for the emergence of democracy (Karl 1990, 2-4). Structural explanations also predominated the subsequent study of democratic breakdown (Cohen 1994, 128). Following the resurgence of democratic regimes during the third wave, the structuralists have attempted to explain the breakdown of authoritarian regimes and their transitions to democracy.¹³ For example, research on consolidation turned its attention to structure, examining political institutions¹⁴ and socioeconomic factors.¹⁵ The common foundation for

¹³ See, for example, Adam Przeworski, "Some Problems in the Study of the Transition to Democracy," in Guillermo O'Donnell, Philippe C. Schmitter and Laurence Whitehead, eds., *Transitions From Authoritarian Rule: Comparative Perspectives* (Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1986); Edward C. Epstein, "Legitimacy, Institutionalization, and Opposition in Exclusionary Bureaucratic-Authoritarian Regimes," *Comparative Politics* 17 (October 1984); John Walton and Charles Ragin, "Austerity and Dissent: Social Bases of Popular Struggle in Latin America," in William L. Canak, ed., *Lost Promises: Debt, Austerity, and Development in Latin America* (Boulder: Westview Press, 1989); Jonathan Hartlyn and Samuel A. Morley, "Bureaucratic-Authoritarian Regimes in Comparative Perspective," in Jonathan Hartlyn and Samuel A. Morley, eds., *Latin American Political Economy* (Boulder: Westview Press, 1986); Mitchell A. Seligson, "Democratization in Latin America: The Current Cycle," in James Malloy and Mitchell A. Seligson, eds., *Authoritarians and Democrats: Regime Transition in Latin America* (Pittsburgh: University of Pittsburgh Press, 1987).

¹⁴ See, for example, Juan J. Linz, "The Perils of Presidentialism," *Journal of Democracy* 1:1 (1990a); Juan J. Linz, "The Virtues of Parliamentarism," *Journal of Democracy* 1:4 (1990b); Juan J. Linz and Arturo Valenzuela, eds., *The Failure of Presidential Democracy* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1994); Matthew Soberg Shugart and John M. Carey, *Presidents and Assemblies* (New York: Cambridge University Press, 1992); Scott Mainwaring, "Presidentialism, Multipartyism and Democracy: The Difficult Combination," *Comparative Political Studies* 26 (1993); Alfred Stepan and Cindy Skach, "Constitutional Frameworks and Democratic Consolidation: Parliamentarism versus Presidentialism," *World Politics* 46 (October 1993); Scott Mainwaring, "Party Systems in the Third Wave," *Journal of Democracy* 9:3 (1998).

¹⁵ See, for example, Yi Feng, "Democracy, Political Stability and Economic Growth," *British Journal of Political Science* 27 (1997), p. 392-4; David A. Leblang, "Political Democracy and Economic Growth: Pooled Cross-Sectional and Time Series Evidence," *British Journal of Political Science* 27 (1997), p. 453.

structuralist is that regime change can be explained in terms of resource and institutional constraints, effectively holding actors' preferences constant (Kitschelt 1992, 1028-1031).

In contrast, process-driven explanations argue that academic focus should be placed on actor's strength and preferences.¹⁶ For these analysts, democratization is seen as a process consisting of the breakdown of the old regime, a period of rule-making, and the installation and consolidation of the new democracy (Shin 1994, 143). A key element of this approach is the uncertainty of the democratic game (Przeworski 1991, 12-14, 40-50; Di Palma 1990, 40-43). Democratic uncertainty is important because, as opposed to the (relatively) certain winners and losers of non-democratic regimes, all actors have an opportunity to win (and lose) under a democratic regime. So, as the costs of maintaining

Also see for example, Ross E. Burkhardt and Michael S. Lewis-Beck, "Comparative Democracy: The Economic Development Thesis," *American Political Science Review* 88 (December 1994); Stephan Haggard and Robert R. Kaufman, *The Political Economy of Democratic Transitions* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1995); Uk Heo and Alexander C. Tan, "Democracy and Economic Growth: A Causal Analysis," paper presented to the Annual Meeting of the Southern Political Science Association, (Norfolk, Virginia, November 5-8, 1997); Adam Przeworski and Fernando Limongi, "Modernization: Theories and Facts," *World Politics* 49 (January 1997); Adam Przeworski, Michael Alvarez, Jose Antonio Cheibub and Fernando Limongi, "What Makes Democracies Endure?" in Larry Diamond, Marc F. Plattner, Yun-Han Chu, and Hung-Mao Tien, eds., *Consolidating The Third wave Democracies* (Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1997); Karen L. Remmer, "Democracy and Economic Crisis: The Latin American Experience," *World Politics* 42 (April 1990), p. 327; Karen L. Remmer, "The Political Economy of Elections in Latin America, 1980-1991," *American Political Science Review* 87 (June 1993), p. 405.

¹⁶ See, for example, John Higley and Richard Gunther, eds., *Elites and Democratic Consolidation in Latin American and Southern Europe* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1992); Scott Mainwaring, Guillermo O'Donnell and J. Samuel Valenzuela, eds., *Issues in Democratic Consolidation: The New South American Democracies in Comparative Perspective* (Notre Dame: University of Notre Dame Press, 1992); David Collier and Deborah Norden, "Strategic Choice Rational choice account of Political Change in Latin America," *Comparative Politics* 24 (January 1992); Giuseppe Di Palma, *To Craft Democracies* (Berkeley: Univ. of California Press, 1990); Terry Lynn Karl, "Dilemmas of Democratization in Latin America," *Comparative Politics* 23 (October 1990); Terry Lynn Karl and Philippe C. Schmitter, "Modes of Transition in Latin America, Southern and Eastern Europe," *International Social Science Journal* 143 (May 1991); Guillermo O'Donnell and Philippe Schmitter, *Transitions From Authoritarian Rule: Tentative Conclusions About Uncertain Democracies* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1986).

the certainty of the old regime increase, process-driven explanations argue, the attractiveness of the uncertainty of democracy increase (Przeworski 1991, 12-14, 40-50; Di Palma 1990, 40-43).

The debate between structural and process-driven explanations has, to an extent, cast these approaches into two different camps. This is a mistake. Proponents of process-driven explanations make a good point when they argue that pure structure leaves no room for political choice by actors in the process. Likewise, structural proponents make a good point when they argue that process explanations leave little room to accommodate outside, environmental factors that go beyond and, potentially constrain, actor choice. These approaches go astray when they argue for the primacy or exclusivity of their approach. Structure does a good job at explaining why a case reaches the point where some sort of regime change comes into play. Process does a good job at explaining the timing and outcomes of cases once they are in play. These camps should not be viewed in opposition to one another but rather it should be seen that each approach can inform the other in arriving at a more complete picture of regime change. The dissertation attempts to at least partially address this problem by drawing on both structure and process explanations.

The Plan

The dissertation describes a framework for understanding democratic reversion based on the notion that actors make decisions regarding regime support based on pocketbook issues. As such, a multi-method approach is used to examine the relevance of four of the most widely employed groups of structural considerations as they relate

specifically to the idea of democratic reversion, a rational choice account based around the importance of democratic uncertainty is laid out and finally a single, in-depth case study of the Philippines is explored as a means of testing the overall framework against a case that where democracy persists despite widespread challenges.

In Chapter 2, the theoretical orientation as well as the data and methods employed in the dissertation are laid out. A theoretical framework for analyzing democratic reversion based on existing approaches to studying democratization while attempting to incorporate the notion of democratic uncertainty is described. The baseline argument uniting these various theoretical elements is that actors are concerned with the ability of democratic regimes to deliver an acceptable level of goods. When regimes fail to deliver goods at an acceptable level, actors withdraw their support for the regime and the potential for a democratic reversion increase. The chapter proceeds to describe the theoretical importance of economic development and performance, political institutional configuration, vulnerability to international pressure, the assertion of civilian control over the military, and the incorporation of democratic uncertainty into actor decision-making around regime support.

Following this, the choices around data and methods are discussed. The foundation of the methodological approach pursued in the dissertation is the importance of methodological pluralism. The four chapters addressing the basic structural constraints important to democratic reversion each employ three methodological approaches. First, a cross-national, time-series analysis is undertaken which examines the dependent variable is explored from four separate perspectives ranging from the more general regime type differences to the more specific issue of reversions from democracy.

This analysis is followed by an aggregate analysis of thirty cases of democratic reversion. Finally, a mini-analysis of each of the thirty cases as they relate to the chapter's subject matter is undertaken. Next a rational choice argument for the incorporation of democratic uncertainty into reversion decision-making is advanced. Finally, the framework is tested against a single chapter-length case study of a non-reversion case, the Philippines.

In Chapter 3, the role of economic issues as a structural constraint on actors considering democratic reversion is explored. The research in this chapter examines the level of economic development, changes in economic growth, the level of inflation and changes in inflation. The analysis confirms a strong influence which both the level of economic development and changes in economic growth exert on democratic reversion. The aggregate case analysis and the individual case-level analyses both draw into question these connections and caution against overstating the importance of the role economic issues play in democratic reversion.

In Chapter 4, the role of the structure of the political system as a structural constraint on actors considering democratic reversion is explored. The research in this chapter examines the influence of presidential and parliamentary systems, plurality versus proportional representation electoral rules, legislative fractionalization and the tenure of the regime. The findings indicate that while the structure of the political system is clearly relevant to democratic reversion, it is difficult to support the position that it is a determinant factor. The analysis demonstrates that the manner in which you examine the dependent variable drives a lot of the results. When the dependent variable is based on

difference in regime type, the political institutions approaches are significant and explain a good deal of the variance. When the analysis shifts to an examination of reversion, the models remain significant but explain very little variance. While the aggregate case analysis seems to confirm this problem, the case level analysis points to the important role the structure of the political system plays in mediating the evaluation of democratic uncertainty.

In Chapter 5, the role of international factors as a structural constraint on actors considering democratic reversion is explored. The research in this chapter examines a country's vulnerability to reversion and pressures to maintain democracy based on its dependence on trade and aid as well as its dependence on fuel imports and exports. The analysis points to a number of significant relationships however none of these provide much purchase for explaining variance of the dependent variable. The aggregate case analysis points to no substantial role for trade or aid vulnerability. The individual case analyses however point to the potentially important role international actors may play in democratic reversion. In some cases this role supports democracy while in others it supports reversion. The role of Russia over the post-Soviet states is an example of the later. The role of colonial powers over their former colonies is mixed. The role of the United States seems to depend on time and the strategic importance of the country. These findings suggest that when international influences are linked with an understanding of the perceptions of democratic uncertainty in a country, we may arrive at a better understanding of the potential for democratic reversion.

In Chapter 6, the role of the military as a structural constraint on actors considering democratic reversion is explored. The implications of attempting to assert civilian control over the military are examined by looking at changes in force levels, changes in defense spending, and the existence of a civilian defense minister. The findings in this chapter draw into question the conventional wisdom with regards to asserting civilian control over the military. While the analysis exploring difference between regime types confirms the idea that civilian governments should assert control over the military, the aggregate case analysis as well as the thirty individual case studies point to a conclusion that attempts to assert such control may end up triggering, not preventing, democratic reversion.

In Chapter 7, the idea of democratic uncertainty is introduced. The flaws in the recent interpretation of this concept are discussed and a new interpretation which addresses the existing concerns is introduced. This interpretation relies on a more limited conception and set of outcomes. An argument is introduced that actors make decisions about regime support by viewing the system's structural constraints in light of their evaluations of democratic uncertainty. This allows them to consider not just their present circumstance but also consider the potential for gaining future power by utilizing the uncertainty inherent to the democratic rules of the game.

In Chapter 8, the case of the Philippines is examined. While chapters 3-6 examine case studies of democratic reversion, this chapter explores a case where a reversion did not occur despite demonstrating vulnerabilities to all the structural constraints outlined in the dissertation. Following the transition to democracy in 1986, the Philippines faced a

strong and independent military, a number of economic crises, international influences not always favoring democracy, and difficulties regarding presidential power, shifting electoral rules and legislative fractionalization. The chapter's case analysis points to a variety of efforts to bolster democratic uncertainty, including constitutional reforms, efforts to accommodate the military, very public anti-corruption efforts, rhetorical employment of the negative elements of the authoritarian legacy, turnover in party control of the executive and legislature, as well as the role played by the judiciary and the Church. While it is recognized that each of these measures are important in their own right, they also contributed to maintaining a level of democratic uncertainty in the Philippines that allowed the democratic regimes to persist in the face of numerous crises that held the potential for triggering democratic reversion.

Chapter 9 concludes the dissertation by reviewing the results of the individual chapters, drawing some general conclusions and suggesting some future avenues for research suggested by the dissertation.

Chapter 2: Theoretical Orientation and Methodology

Introduction

This chapter introduces a framework for explaining the reversion from democracy which relies on the notion that actors base their decision making around support for democratic regimes on traditional pocketbook issues. It draws on a number of the most widely employed theories in the study of democratization in order to examine them in the specific context of democratic reversions. The concept of democratic uncertainty is introduced as an additional theoretical element for consideration. The baseline argument uniting these various theoretical elements is that actors are concerned with the ability of democratic regimes to deliver an acceptable level of goods. When regimes fail to deliver goods at an acceptable level, actors withdraw their support for the regime and the potential for a democratic reversion increase. These actors are considered as mainly interested in economic goods. So the chapter begins with an explanation of the importance of both the level of economic development as well as economic performance. Countries at higher levels of economic development are less vulnerable to reversion. As well, countries with higher levels of economic performance (in terms of economic growth and inflation rates) are less vulnerable to reversion. A country's political institutional configuration is also relevant to the issue of democratic reversion. Here it is argued that when governments that fall into legislative gridlock the country is more vulnerable to democratic reversion as the government's ability to address pocketbooks issues is perceived as compromised. In this regard, executive structures, the political party systems and electoral rules are taken into consideration and presidential systems, systems

with higher party fractionalization, and systems employing proportional representation voting are seen as more vulnerable to democratic reversion.

Further, a country's vulnerability to international pressure is considered. As international pressure can directly affect pocketbook issues, countries that are less vulnerable to such pressures are more likely to experience democratic reversions. As well, as the military is the most common veto player in a regime change situation, the pocketbook issues of the military are considered. While democratic regimes are often counseled to assert civilian control over the military, this is often accomplished in a manner that affects the military's pockets (its budget or personnel levels). As such, the countries that confront the military in an effort to assert increasing civilian control are more vulnerable to democratic reversion.

Finally, the idea of democratic uncertainty is introduced as a means to further understanding what levels of goods are acceptable as well as what time horizon actors consider when evaluating their support for democratic regimes. When actors perceive higher levels of democratic uncertainty, they are more willing to tolerate a lower level of goods and take a longer time horizon into account when evaluating their regime support. So countries with lower democratic uncertainty are more likely to experience democratic reversion. The chapter concludes with an explanation of the data and methods employed in the dissertation.

Economic Influences

The question of if and how economic issues influence democracy (and vice versa) has been debated in comparative politics for at least the last five decades. There are two

main considerations addressed in the democratization literature. The first explores the relationship between the level of economic development and regime type. The second examines the implications of poor economic performance on regime type. Some of the earliest research in this area of study was concerned with a search for preconditions to democracy.¹⁷ These early efforts to study the connections between economic issues and regime were greatly expanded in the 1990s.¹⁸ More recently, Przeworski et al. (2000) “hit the field of political development like a bolt of lightning ... offering evidence that the exogenous theory (development makes democracies, once established, less likely to fall to dictatorships) holds and the endogenous one (development increases the likelihood that poor countries will undergo a transition to democracy) fails” (Boix and Stokes 2003, 517). While a number of scholars have since risen to the defense of endogenous democratization, the notion that “the dynamics of achieving democracy and sustaining it may not be the same” has gained widespread acceptance in the literature (Boix and Stokes 2003, 545). As such, this dissertation tests the existing economic development and economic performance theories by examining both large-n statistical tests as well as a smaller group of cases consisting of the universe countries experiencing a democratic reversion during the third wave.

¹⁷ See, for example, Seymour Martin 1959; Huntington 1968; Almond and Verba 1963; Moore 1966; Dahl 1971; Cutright 1963; Binder 1971.

¹⁸ See, for example, Feng 1997, 392-4; Leblang 1997, 453. Also see for example, Burkhart and Lewis-Beck 1994; Haggard and Kaufman 1995; Heo and Tan 1997; Przeworski and Limongi 1997; Przeworski, Alvarez, Cheibub and Limongi 1997; Remmer 1990, 327; Remmer 1993, 405.

There has long been a presumed connection between economic development and regime type. As the bulk of countries in the world, especially since WWII, have tended to group in the higher developed/democracy and lower developed/non-democracy quadrants, many assumed that there was a causal connection between the two. The debate in the late 1950s and 1960s revolved around the notion that non-democratic forms of government were necessary in order to generate the economic development necessary to sustain democracy over the longer term. From the modernization perspective, a country must undergo economic and social transformations before a sustainable form of democracy can emerge.¹⁹ Almost four decades later, Przeworski and Limongi (1997) and Przeworski et al. (2000) stood this notion on its head by arguing that we should be examining two different questions and recognizing that there were two different factors at play. They termed the modernization approach as an endogenous theory. This theory is employed to explain why countries made a transition to democracy. Their research failed to support this approach. On the other hand, when they turned to the question of why democracies, once established, endure, they found that the exogenous theory, that higher levels of economic development make democracies less likely to fail, was supported by the data.

The dissertation thus examines the relationship between the level of economic development and democratic reversion by hypothesizing that countries at higher levels of economic development are less likely to experience democratic reversion than countries at lower levels of economic development. The assumption behind this approach is that in

¹⁹ See, for example, Przeworski et al. 2000, 2-3; Huntington and Nelson 1976, 23; Lipset 1963, 31.

wealthy countries the income actors receive is sufficiently high to deter reversions as the marginal increase in income is not sufficient to justify the risks and costs associated with a reversion move. On the other hand, in poor countries, given the low levels of income, the relative difference in incomes between the different regime types is sufficiently large to take on these risks and costs (Przeworski and Limongi 1997, 166).

One of the interesting findings Przeworski (1996, 49) has repeatedly pointed out is that democracy is “certain to survive” above \$6,000 per capita income. Given that this finding has held over the subsequent decade, one wonders about the countries under that threshold. What, if anything, differentiates reversion from non-reversion cases? This leads to a secondary question of the relationship between economic performance and regime endurance. A variety of scholars have argued there is a connection between poor economic performance and regime change.²⁰ This is the basic “pocketbook” voter hypothesis applied to regime support. Here the idea is that actors will support a democratic regime as long as it is performing well. In this case, performance is judged by the economic health of the country on an annual basis. The dissertation thus hypothesizes that countries experiencing positive economic performance are less likely to experience democratic reversion than countries with negative economic performance. As will be discussed in greater detail in the subsequent chapter addressing these matters, we will examine economic growth and inflation as proxies for economic performance.

²⁰ See, for example, Diamond 1999, 77-93; Diamond and Linz 1989, 44-46; Gasiorowski 1995; Geddes 1999; Haggard and Kaufman 1995; Lipset et al. 1993; Przeworski et al. 2000.

Political Institutional Influences

The democratization literature has also experienced a substantial debate on whether institutional configurations play a role in regime stability and, if so, which are most conducive to democracy. These debates include important exchanges on executive structures, electoral rules and party structures. The issues surrounding the structure of the executive have largely revolved around a discussion of the relative merits of presidential and parliamentary systems while the issues surrounding party structure address the distribution of power across the party system. As one of the central themes of the dissertation involves an examination of pocketbook issues as they relate to regime support, the structure of political institutions is important as it affects the ability of the current government to at least appear to be addressing core pocketbook concerns of actors. While it is important not to cast aside the nuance of the various institutional issues, one way actors may evaluate the relative merits of regimes is to look at the ability of the government to pass legislation addressing their core concerns. As such, we argue that when governments appear to be gridlocked, actors concerned with basic pocketbook issues may withdraw their support for the regime.

The first political institution issue addresses the structure of executive power in the context of the debate between presidential and parliamentary systems.²¹ A large portion of the literature over the last two decades points to the idea that presidential systems are more prone to democratic reversion. Valenzuela (2004, 15) points to the

²¹ See, for example, Linz 1990a; Linz 1990b; Linz and Valenzuela 1994; Shugart and Carey 1992; Mainwaring 1993; Stepan and Skach 1993; Mainwaring 1998; Power and Gasiorowski 1997; Hadenius 1994; Przeworski et al. 1996)

problem of competing legitimacies in presidential systems as the executive and legislature can lay claim to distinct electoral mandates. Linz (1990, 1994) argues that zero sum elections and dual legitimacy undermined the ability of a president and the legislature to compromise. When the executive and legislature are unable to compromise and lay claim to distinct electoral mandates, the potential for legislative gridlock increases. Parliamentary systems, on the other hand, fuse executive and legislative powers reducing the issues of competing legitimacies and increasing the likelihood of cooperation between the executive and legislature and thus reducing the potential for legislative gridlock.

A second consideration lies in the differential safety valves of the two systems. In a presidential system, it is usually quite difficult for the legislature to remove an unpopular or uncooperative president from power. Likewise, in most presidential systems, the president's ability to dissolve the legislature in the face of a crisis is more restricted or nonexistent. In a parliamentary system, on the other hand, a prime minister may dissolve parliament while the parliament may employ a vote of no confidence. Given these safety valves, Valenzuela (2004, 16) argues that a crisis of government in a parliamentary system rarely becomes a crisis of regime. As such, the dissertation hypothesizes that presidential systems are more likely to experience democratic reversions than are parliamentary systems.

The second political institution issue explores political party structure in light of legislative fractionalization.²² While some early scholars (Dahl, 1971) took the position

²² See, for example, Duverger 1954; Lipset 1960; Dahl 1971; Lijphart 1977; Midlarsky 1984.

that a two party system was essential to democratic stability, others have advocated more moderate levels of fragmentation (Dishkin et al, 2005). Few however take the position that high fractionalization is a positive force for democratic stability. At very low levels of fractionalization, the potential for legislative gridlock should be lower as a single party is more likely to be able to push through its legislative agenda. As the legislature becomes increasingly fragmented, however, the number of players necessary to pass legislation is more likely to rise, increasing the potential for gridlock. The dissertation thus hypothesizes that countries with higher levels of legislative fractionalization are more likely to experience democratic reversion than countries with lower levels of legislative fractionalization. Further to this point, the issue of electoral rules is examined in the context of the debate between plurality and proportional representation systems.²³ While some argue that proportional systems may increase the fragility of the party system, others argue they increase representation. Likewise, plurality systems are viewed as creating zero sum contests and reducing representation (Diskin et al, 2005). Given the emphasis on legislative gridlock, the dissertation hypothesizes that proportional representation systems are more likely to experience democratic reversion than plurality systems.

International Influences

International influences are critical to the democratization process. For quite some time, the literature was dominated by the consideration of domestic issues. In

²³ See, for example, Blais 1991; Blais and Dion 1990; Hadenius 1994; Lardeyret 1991; Lijphart 1994.

1995, Karen Remmer (106-7) reminded us that “attempting to understand national politics in isolation from international forces is likely to prove particularly futile, if not counterproductive.” In response to this shortcoming, attention to international factors has substantially increased. If we believe that pocketbook issues are behind decisions surrounding democratic reversion, then an examination of international factors is highly relevant. Countries do not operate in a vacuum. Decisions regarding regime change will engender a response from a variety of sources outside of the country. In recent years, there has been a substantial push for actors within the international community to encourage democratization and discourage democratic reversion. The international responses to democratic reversion have the potential to substantially affect pocketbook issues. Therefore, actors considering their support for a reversion move have to account for possible responses including economic sanctions as well as political and military pressure to restore the democratic regime. The dissertation hypothesizes that countries with higher levels of vulnerability to international pressure are less likely to experience democratic reversion than countries with lower levels of vulnerability.

All countries are vulnerable, to a greater or lesser extent, to pressure nondomestic actors may attempt to exert.²⁴ Given our discussion of pocketbook issues, it is important to consider a country’s vulnerability to economic pressures or threats. The most obvious issues are the extent to which countries engage in international trade and their level of reliance on international aid. It is important to remember that while the international

²⁴ For the sake of convenience, I am terming nondomestic actors as international actors. These may (at least) include other states, international organizations and nondomestic NGOs.

community, in general, has become more supportive of democracy, such support is far from universal. It is easy to imagine circumstances where the response by some international actors would be supportive of regime change. As such, to the extent possible, it is relevant to consider not just vulnerability to pressure but also the form of expected pressure (pro-democratic or pro-reversion).

Military Influences

Civilian control over the military is one of the most widely discussed issues in the democratization literature. The problem inherent to the relationship between the civilian government and the military, the civil-military problematique, is that the institution created to protect the state is also the institution with sufficient power to threaten the state (Feaver 1999, 214). There is little doubt that the military is a crucial actor throughout the democratization process. One of the most basic propositions in the democratization literature regarding the military addresses its veto player role (see, for example, Needler 1975; das Gupta 1978). In terms of the specific issue of the reversion from democracy, most often, the military (or at least some element of the military) plays the critical role. When they are not the critical actor, they usually provide a substantial supporting role. And while there are instances where the military does not instigate the reversion, it is highly unlikely such a reversion may occur without at least passive acquiescence on the part of the military. At minimum, the military must agree not to actively oppose a reversion move if it is to succeed.

Given the important role of the military, the issue becomes how to keep the military in the barracks. The most common suggestion involves the civilian government

asserting control over the military (Foster 2005, 91; see also, Needler 1975; das Gupta 1978; Pion-Berlin and Trinkunas 2005; Rice 1992; Kohn, 1997). In this view, a lack of civilian control over the military is viewed as contributing factor to democratic reversion. The leaders of newly democratic regimes are thus counseled to assert control over the military. The argument concludes that “democracy is not possible without civilian control of the military” (Foster 2005, 96). The difficulty with this position is that it seems more suited as the answer to a different question. If the question is how do we “deepen” democracy or how do we know when a democracy is “consolidated,” then a discussion of how to assert civilian control over the military should be front and centre. However, we are concerned with the survival of democracy not the enhancement or deepening of democracy. And it is important to bear in mind that these are distinct issues. While successfully confronting the military may demonstrate the depth of democracy, this dissertation takes the position that the act of confronting the military puts the regime at risk. If this institution is in fact the most likely to threaten the existence of the regime and if the overriding concern is avoiding a reversion from democracy, then it seems far more prudent to avoid such confrontation. As such, the dissertation hypothesizes that regimes attempting to assert higher levels of civilian control over the military are more likely to experience a reversion from democracy than regimes that assert lower levels of such control.

The two ways in which it is possible to examine civilian control are to look at resources and command structures. The most basic measures of the resources of the military are budget and force levels. Advocates of asserting greater civilian control argue that democratic regimes should reduce military spending (see, for example, Haggard and

Kaufman 1995, 114-5; Gasiorowski and Power 1998, 746) and reduce force levels (see, for example, Huntington 1995, 12; Kohn 1997, 145; Gasiorowski and Power 1998, 746; Diamond 1999, xxxi). The competing point of view is that confronting the military runs the risk of threatening its corporate interests and triggering a reaction that could result in a democratic reversion. This later position is in keeping with the pocketbook issue focus previously discussed in this chapter. While the military may be concerned with the state of the economy or the functionality of the legislative process, they are likely to focus on how these issues directly impact their bottom line. This point of view has been articulated by the toys-for-boys advocates who take the position that budgets should be maintained or even increased in order to keep the military happy (Sorenson 2007, 102; Huntington 1991, 252). As such, the dissertation hypothesizes that countries that reduce military spending/force levels are more likely to experience reversions from democracy than countries that maintain or increase military spending/force levels.

The notion of the importance of a civilian defense minister seems to be taking on gold standard status as an indication of civilian control over the military (see, for example, Fitch 1998, 37-8; Kohn 1997, 150). In the case of countries that have experienced a recent transition to democracy, the idea is that the military “carries the burden of loyalty to the previously autocratic government” (Kohn 1997, 150). As such a civilian defense minister serves to assert control over these loyalty issues and clarifies the chain-of-command (Huntington 1991, 252). On the other hand, the military is quite often intensely concerned with protecting its corporate interests and it is not difficult to see how they could view a civilian, appointed by elected officials, tasked with running the military as a threat to these interests. As such, the dissertation hypothesizes that countries

with civilian defense ministers are more likely to experience a reversion from democracy than countries with military defense ministers.

Democratic Uncertainty

Research on democratization has long accepted the importance of the notion of uncertainty. O'Donnell and Schmitter (1986, 66) brought attention to the idea that authoritarian breakdowns trigger a period of uncertainty that may result in a variety of regimes, both democratic and nondemocratic. Przeworski (1986 and 1991) introduced the argument that there is a form of uncertainty that is particular to democracy. Actors in a democracy subject their interest to competition and hence “institutionalize uncertainty” (Przeworski 1991, 14). The point of this form of uncertainty is that while actors may know what is possible or likely to result, they do not know, with certainty, the outcome of elections. This notion has been employed as a theoretical tool for answering the question of why democratic losers accept defeat rather than withdrawing their support for the regime. Rather than simply considering the payoffs they will receive as losers, actors also consider the potential for improving their situation due to the uncertainty of the outcome of future elections. The dissertation hypothesizes that when actors perceive a high level of democratic uncertainty there is less risk of a reversion from democracy than when actors perceive a low level of democratic uncertainty.

One of the difficulties with incorporating democratic uncertainty into an analysis of the reversion from democracy is there is a great deal of conceptual confusion surrounding the idea of uncertainty in the democratization literature. As a result, the theoretical foundations of the concept have recently come under fire (see, for example,

Alexander 2002 and Schedler 2001). To address such concerns, the dissertation narrows the application of democratic uncertainty to an evaluation of the extent to which a democratic regime creates the opportunity to legally recruit followers and to periodically convert that support into representation. As such, the idea of democratic uncertainty serves as a mediating influence between the structural stimuli that may trigger a democratic reversion and the decision-making process and choices actors make in considering whether to support a reversion. When making such decisions, actors do not limit themselves to an evaluation of the goods they currently (or recently) receive, rather they also consider the potential for future change, and hence improvement, given the level of perceived democratic uncertainty in a country. So when actors perceive a high level of democratic uncertainty they are more tolerant of a set of benefits that is lower than their preferred outcome because they perceive a higher potential for future change via the rules of democracy. On the other hand, when the perceived level of democratic uncertainty is low, they may require a higher level of goods.

The inclusion of democratic uncertainty into the analysis of reversion is an important tool for evaluating the pocketbook issues previously discussed. Most research in this area of study that employs statistical analyses across time and/or space, rely on one year lags. So, actors make decisions regarding regime support based on the goods they received in the previous year. As discussed in the next section, this is a troubling assumption given the random distribution of reversion dates across any given year. In addition, the effort to include the concept of democratic uncertainty into the analysis of reversion draws attention to the idea that these lagged approaches leave no real room for actors to consider the longer-term benefits of democracy. From this perspective, regimes

are simply mechanisms that deliver goods. If they perform well, regimes usually receive the level of support necessary to survive. When they underperform, support is withdrawn. Actors are thus regime-neutral and are not allowed to consider how different regime types may change the level of goods they expect to receive in the future. Including the idea of democratic uncertainty into the analysis of democratic reversion remedies this shortcoming.

Data and Methods

The foundation of the methodological approach pursued in the dissertation is the importance of methodological pluralism. Rather than relying on a single methodological approach, this research makes use of a number of the most commonly employed approaches to the study of democratization. To begin, each of the “structural constraint” chapters employs three basic methodological approaches. First, a cross-national, time series analysis examines the relationship between the independent variable in question and democratic reversion. The purpose of this approach is to replicate existing quantitative work on regime change and then to narrow down the analysis to the particular issue of democratic reversion. This is accomplished by analyzing the dependent variable from four different perspectives. The data for the dependent variable for this portion of the analysis are drawn from Freedom House, one of the most widely employed databases of regime type. Second, an aggregate analysis of thirty cases of democratic reversion is undertaken. These thirty cases represent one universe of cases based on the Polity IV data which is the other most widely employed databases of regime type. The purpose of this step is to test the relevance of the first-stage quantitative

findings by exploring the general characteristics of this group of cases. Third, an analysis of each of the thirty cases is undertaken as they specifically relate to the independent variable being addressed in the chapter. The purpose of this step is to examine the findings of the previous sections in the particular context of each of the thirty individual cases. Next a rational choice account of democratic reversion is introduced as a means of drawing attention to the importance of the concept of democratic uncertainty. Finally, the framework is tested against a single chapter-length case study of the Philippines. Rather than relying solely on the thirty cases democratic reversion, this last approach examines a case where the structural constraints are indicative of a situation that should result in a democratic reversion, however democracy persists. The purpose of this portion of the analysis is to examine the relevance not only of the independent variables but also to test the relevance of the rational choice explanation laid out in the chapter on democratic uncertainty. The use of a wide assortment of methodological approaches is employed in an effort to put the existing literature through a vigorous test and to increase the confidence in the dissertation's findings.

Cross-National, Time Series Analysis

Each of the “structural constraints” chapters begins with a cross-national, time-series analysis. In these sections, a “country year” is the unit of analysis. This means that every year that a country is in existence during the period under examination is treated as an independent and discrete entity. The data for the dependent variable for these portions of the analysis are drawn from the *Freedom House* data set (also referred

to in the literature as Gastil) consisting of the scores reported in *The Comparative Survey of Freedom* beginning in 1972 and updated on an annual basis.

While this data has been used extensively in social science research (Heo and Tan 1997, 7; Bollen 1993, 1210-1211; Leblang 1997, 457; Burkhart and Lewis-Beck 1994, 904), a commonly expressed concern is whether it provides reliable indicators of change. One way to test this is to examine the Freedom House data in relation to other widely used data sets. Heo and Tan (1997, 8) found that the *Freedom House* and Arat data sets are highly correlated. Burkhart and Lewis-Beck (1994, 906-7) compared *Freedom House* to Bollen's "uncontaminated" 1980 index and found it highly correlated, concluding little error exists in the *Freedom House* index and that it does an "excellent job of tapping the underlying real variable of democracy."

The various time series data sets that examine regime type prove to be very similar in terms of regime classification. Przeworski and Limongi (1997, 179) argue, "from a practical point of view, alternative measures of democracy generate highly similar results. The dimensions used to assess whether or to what extent a particular regime is democratic seem to make little difference." Further, Inkeles (1990, 5-6; as quoted in Przeworski et al. 2000, 56) argues, "the indicators most commonly selected to measure democratic systems generally form a notably coherent syndrome, achieving high reliability as measurement scales...A testimonial to the robustness of the underlying common form and structure of the democratic systems is found in the high degree of agreement produced by the classification of nations as democratic or not, even when democracy is measured in somewhat different ways by different analysts."

One concern, not commonly voiced, is that the manner in which these data are employed throughout the literature may not actually represent the dependent variable being discussed in most cases. To address this concern, in Chapters 3 - 6, the dependent variable is examined from four different perspectives. The data for this section are drawn from the Freedom House annual ratings which are based on adding the “civil liberty” and “political rights” scores a country received in any given year. Both of these categories are rated 1 to 7 (1 being most democratic and 7 being least democratic). Thus every country in the world ends up with a 2 to 14 rating for every year beginning in 1972. The first, most general approach to analyzing the dependent variable, attempts to make use of all the variance contained in these ratings; running the analysis based on the dependent variable ranging from 2 to 14. This perspective on the dependent variable examines the relationship between the independent variables and the various gradations of regime type. Were this approach to work, it would provide us with information regarding the correlation between regime type and the independent variables in question. Such an analysis does not examine the movement between the different levels of regime type and specifically, it does not tell us anything about the reversion from democracy. In addition, the amount of missing data for many of the independent variables renders judgments about even these questions highly problematic.

In order to overcome this problem, the analysis then turns to a less finely divided approach to the dependent variable. Freedom House aggregates the scores into three basic ratings: Free (2-5), Partly Free (6-10) and Not Free (11-14). Approaching the dependent variable from this perspective overcomes some, but not all, of the problems with missing data/cells. It does not, however, address the objection that while such an

analysis may tell us something about the relationship between issues related to the independent variables and the three aggregate levels of regime type, it does not address the movement *between* the different regime types.

To address this shortcoming, the analysis turns to a specific examination of the reversion from democracy. To accomplish this, countries receiving a *Free* rating in any given year are considered democratic. When they receive a *Partly Free* or *Not Free* rating, they are considered as not democratic. Thus, a democratic reversion is indicated for the year in which a country that received a *Free* rating the previous year, receives either a *Partly Free* or a *Not Free* rating. From 1972 through 2003, the Freedom House data indicate 56 such events (see Table 1). So the third analysis in this section examines these 56 country-years in comparison to all the remaining country-years. This approach explicitly addresses the problems associated with attempting to draw conclusions about democratic reversion based simply on an analysis that examines the difference between basic regime types. Rather, it specifically compares the instances of democratic reversion with country-years where no reversion occurred.

The difficulty with this approach is that all non-reversion country-years (both democratic and non-democratic) are treated as relevant. Such an analysis explores the question of whether there is something unique about democratic reversion country-years. For our purposes, however, it is necessary to undertake one final approach. In this last step, only democratic country-years are compared to democratic reversion country-years. The reason for this is that while it may be interesting to understand what makes a country that experiences a democratic reversion different than all the countries (country-years)

that do not experience such a reversion, what we are explicitly interested in is why countries experience democratic reversions. In order to experience such a reversion, it is necessary to first be democratic; hence the exclusion of all non-democratic country-years from the analysis. To be clear, in this final stage of the analysis, all countries that have never experienced democracy (received a Free rating) are excluded. If a country moves back and forth between regime types, only the democratic years and the first non-democratic year (the democratic reversion event) are included. Of course, countries maintaining a constant democratic rating across the time period under consideration are also included.

Case Analysis

As a function of the stated desire to pursue a methodologically diverse approach to the examination of democratic reversion, the examination of the “structural constraints” chapters (3 - 6) does not stop with the quantitative analysis just described. Rather, in each of these chapters, the quantitative analysis is followed by a more in-depth analysis of thirty cases of democratic reversion (See Table 2). These cases were drawn from the *Political Instability (State Failure) Problem Set: Internal Wars and Failure of Governance, 1955-2004* (principle investigators: Monty G. Marshall, Ted Robert Gurr and Barbara Harff). The *Political Instability Task Force* project was originally housed at the University of Maryland under the direction of Ted Robert Gurr and has since moved to the University of Maryland under the direction of Monty G. Marshall (for more information, please see: <http://globalpolicy.gmu.edu/pitf/>). In order to select the specific cases to investigate for this portion of the analysis, the *Adverse Regime Changes* section

of the project is utilized. As the *PITF Problem Set Codebook* (<http://globalpolicy.gmu.edu/pitf/pitfcode.htm>) indicates, the main criteria used to identify adverse regime changes is a six or more point drop in the value of a state's Polity IV index score over a period of three years or less. The Polity index is a measure of the institutionalized regime authority characteristics of the central state. The index scale ranges between negative ten (fully institutionalized autocracy) and positive ten (fully institutionalized democracy). The six point drop standard indicates that a substantial change has occurred in the authority characteristics of the regime as it is associated with qualitative changes in the openness of executive politics or general political competitiveness. Borderline cases (within two points of the threshold) were all individually reviewed by the PITF team.

At this point, cases are divided according to three variables that tap into different aspects of adverse regime change or collapse. For the purposes of this analysis, the *Magnitude Scale 2 (MAGCOL): Collapse of Democratic Institutions* is examined. This is a four point scale that identifies situations in which democratic or quasi-democratic institutions are weakened or replaced by autocratic political institutions. Here, the cases coded as 1 (abrupt or disruptive transitions within autocratic political systems) and 2 (democratic or quasi-democratic institutions continue to exist but in circumstances of violent challenge and weakening of central authority are excluded. Instead, the analysis included only cases coded 3 (a quasi-democratic polity is forcefully replaced by violence or threat of violence by an autocratic political system) and 4 (a fully democratic polity is forcefully replaced by violence or threat of violence by an autocratic political system). A democratic regime is one whose Polity score is greater than +5 and a quasi-democratic

regime is one with a Polity score less than +6 and greater than 0. These selection criteria result in thirty instances of democratic reversion in twenty seven countries (there were two reversions in Comoros, Haiti and Pakistan). Nine of the cases were MAGCOL 4 - reversion from 'full' democracy, while the remaining twenty one cases were MAGCOL 3 – reversion from 'quasi' democracy (see Table 3 for the PIFT description of the reversion event).

In the aggregate case analysis section of the “structural constraints” chapters, the behavior of the independent variables is examined across the thirty cases. Rather than simply relying on the quantitative analysis at the beginning of these chapters, those findings are examined in light of the thirty cases. The first portion of this examination explores the thirty cases as a single set. So the level and movement of the independent variables is mapped against an aggregate analysis of the cases. The second portion of this examination undertakes an analysis of each of the thirty individual cases in light of the structural constraint being considered. To accomplish this, an in-depth study of each of the cases was undertaken. The foundation for each of these thirty studies was based on a variety of commonly employed country survey sources including *Europa World Plus*, *Keesing's World News Archives*, *Freedom House's Freedom in the World*, *the CIA World Factbook*, and *Facts on File* (for an example of research employing these data, see Power and Gasiorowski 1998, 137). Additional secondary sources were consulted as needed for each individual case.

It is notable that the dissertation draws the dependent variable data from the Freedom House and Polity IV datasets. These datasets represent the two most widely

employed cross-national, time series databases of regime type. As previously indicated, while there is a substantial debate as to the superiority of one source over the other, there is also a very high correlation between the two databases. It is important to note that this high correlation is in part due to agreement on the non-controversial cases. There is a much more disagreement about the transition cases (see, for example Ward 2002, 47-49). This is a problem all democratization research that examines a variety of cases across time and space encounters. The result is that the lists of cases of democratic reversion (or any form of transition) end up being quite different. As there is no set of reversion cases that has achieved widespread agreement, scholars are left to pick and choose.

When selecting a list of cases, scholars encounter a number of challenges. One method of selecting the cases is to decide where you stand on a variety of debates such as (for example) minimalist versus maximalist definitions as well as dichotomous versus scaled indicators and then attempt to select the dataset that best reflects your positions. The resulting research does end up getting caught up in these prior debates and your findings are only as good as your ability to defend those selection criteria. More likely, one's ability to defend such criteria is not as relevant as the initial perspective on these issues that the reader brings to the article. A separate problem is that all lists drawing cases across time and space which are sorted on an "essentially contested" concept such as democracy will face criticism from regional or country experts for their inclusion or exclusion of cases. No such list is ever going to be perfect and scholars with more in-depth knowledge of regions and countries are always going to be able to pick apart these cross time and space lists. A common response to this is to simply create your own unique list that attempts to address as many of these concerns as possible. Of course, this

opens one's research to criticism from other cross-national scholars that the findings of such research is of limited by the peculiarities of the selection criteria as well as a more general adaptation of such a list.

In response, the dissertation draws on both the Freedom House and the Polity data. These are the two most widely employed data sources for this type of case selection. The notion behind employing two different lists of cases is that it should increase our confidence in the findings of the research. There is an ongoing dispute in the literature over the definition of democracy and this dispute influences the case lists generated by the data sources. Freedom House employs a more maximalist definition of democracy. The effect of this is to identify "cleaner" cases of democracy. The cost is that "grey zone" cases are more likely to be excluded from the analysis as the requirements for being identified are greater. The Polity data employs a more minimalist approach to democracy. The effect of this approach is the inclusion of a greater number of "grey zone" cases. Employing both data sets allows us to explore the idea of democratic reversion from two slightly different perspectives. The analysis relying on the Freedom House data in effect sets a higher threshold on democracy while the Polity data set a higher threshold on reversion. Both of these approaches are important to our understanding of democratic reversion.

In order to understand this position, the manner in which the data are employed to generate the lists of cases must be more fully explored. While the discussion of when we should consider a country to have moved from a nondemocratic to a democratic regime is highly developed, the discussion of when a case is considered to have moved from a

democratic to a nondemocratic regime is highly undeveloped. And the observation that the later should be obvious from the former ends up not being so obvious. The practical effect of this, in terms of generating a list of cases, can be seen in the issue of magnitude. When we attempt to analyze regime type employing a larger scale measure (such as the Freedom House 2-14 scale), the problem of missing data really begins to interfere with our ability to undertake meaningful analysis (there are too many empty cells). As a result, most analysis aggregates these scales into some kind of a dichotomous variable (which is how the list of cases is generated). In our analysis of the Freedom House data, a reversion is considered to have taken place when a country's aggregate categorization moves from *Free* to *Partly Free* or *Not Free*. These are admittedly fairly blunt categorizations and should be used with caution. Still, others have employed this approach and it does generate a fairly reasonable list of cases. The problem is the magnitude of change is washed out. One advantage of PITF's MAGCOL list is that it relies on a measure of magnitude to generate the list of cases. A country has to experience a six point drop on the Polity scale (which ranges from -10 to +10) in order to be coded as a reversion. The advantage of this is that the cases generated for this list have experienced a move of substantial magnitude.

The difficulty with this approach is that a lot of potential cases that are washed out. Rather than attempting to rescale the Freedom House data to account for magnitude, the decision here was to employ the MAGCOL approach but to relax the criteria for being considered a democracy by including both "full" and "quasi" democratic cases. The practical effect of this decision is that the case list that is generated includes some controversial cases. However, if we are interested in why countries experience reversions

from democracy, the tradeoffs inherent in this decision should strengthen the dissertation's findings. It is exactly the countries that are hovering near one side or the other of any definitional division of democracy that are the most likely to experience regime problems. If these are the cases that are most at risk of a reversion from a more democratic regime to a less democratic regime, it seems highly relevant to discover if the explanations of regime change are relevant not just to reversions of solidly democratic regimes but also to countries that have made substantial democratic progress yet remain controversial classifications. This should also serve to increase the relevance of the findings in this research. Policymakers are much less concerned with the nuance surrounding the discipline's definitional debates and more concerned with the applicability of research to the problem of democratic stagnation that we are currently witnessing. One potential solution to the most controversial cases would be to simply exclude them from the list. The difficulty with this approach, as previously mentioned, then becomes that the researcher is in effect creating a custom list with custom criteria which will generate findings that will be seen as particular to those choices. Given that the list generated from these choices will be used for the case studies side of the analysis, it seems cleaner to include all of the cases and simply address any oddities in the individual case analyses.

So the argument behind the decision to employ these different data sources to conduct the analysis for two of the four basic methodological approaches employed in the dissertation is that our findings should be more robust. Rather than relying on a single data source, we can use these different approaches as a means of undertaking an examination of two slightly different approaches to the idea of democratic reversion. The

Freedom House approach sets a higher threshold for a regime to be considered as democratic while the PITF/Polity approach sets a higher threshold for regime to be considered as having experienced a reversion. The dissertation's findings from the analysis utilizing these two approaches should thus be somewhat less vulnerable to criticism based on the methodological baggage carried by one or the other of these two data sources. This choice is consistent with the attempt to examine the issue of democratic reversion by employing a variety of methodological approaches and results in a more robust exploration of the dependent variable than is commonly found in the literature.

Rational Choice Analysis

The next methodological approach employed is rational choice analysis. In Chapter 7, a rational choice approach is introduced as a means of drawing attention to the importance of the concept of democratic uncertainty. While this idea has enjoyed a good deal of theoretical attention, it is usually set aside when research turns to some form of empirical analysis (Schedler 2001, 5). While it is beyond the scope of the current project to attempt to operationalize and test the relevance of democratic uncertainty in a cross-national, time-series analysis, the work done in this chapter pushes the literature forward by explaining how the inclusion of this concept in a rational choice account of democratic reversion changes considerations actors may hold about their level of satisfaction with the goods received, their time horizons for evaluating the benefits they receive under a democratic regime as well as how they evaluate risk and cost. Additionally, the rational

choice account introduced in this chapter draws attention to the theoretical difficulties of one year lags commonly employed in empirical research on democratization.

The Philippines

The final methodological approach was to put the entire theory to the test against a single, in-depth case study. One potential critique of the two sets of analyses based on the thirty cases of democratic reversion is that it is based on a Most Different Systems (MDS) analysis. In this approach, a set of very different cases are selected based on their common score on the dependent variable. The two different analyses of thirty case employed in the previous section is based on an MDS approach because it looks at the universe of democratic reversion cases during the time period under consideration. While this is one of the most commonly employed research methods in Comparative Politics, it could be open to a criticism based on the position the MDS approach cannot account for the action of cases that score differently on the dependent variable. In particular, the extensive analysis of the thirty cases of reversion is open to the critique that we are uncertain how non-reversion cases work. While this is offset by the prior quantitative analysis, it does provide the opportunity to test the framework against a single case.

So, in response, an in-depth case study of the Philippines was undertaken, concentrating on the period following the transition to democracy in 1986. As will be discussed in more detail in the chapter devoted to this case, the Philippines case was selected because the structural constraints pointed to a case that should have experienced multiple democratic reversions, yet democracy persisted. Thus the purpose of this

chapter is twofold. First, it provides a case study examination of the structural constraints. And second, it allows for an in-depth examination of the relevance of democratic uncertainty in the decision-making process surrounding regime support calculations.

It is worth noting that it is difficult, if not impossible, to arrive at a satisfactory set of cases that have not experienced democratic reversion that can be compared in an aggregate manner to a set of cases that experienced a reversion. The basic problems are how to select the list of countries and how to select the year (or specific time period) to study. One approach to such an undertaking is to take a random sample of democratic countries during a particular year and compare them to the reversion cases. Dishkin, Dishkin and Hazen (2005), for example, compared their 30 cases of collapsed democracies to a group of 32 non-European and non-highly developed cases. In order to examine their independent variables, they looked at the year prior to the collapse for the democratic reversion cases and 1998 for the democratic cases. It is troubling that they provided no justification, at all, for the selection of the year 1998. Since the reversions take place across time, there is certainly the (unexplored) possibility that events common to 1998 could bias the results.

Another approach would be to treat every country year as a distinct entity (a la Przeworski et al. 2000). One difficulty with this approach is that it is pretty much impossible to consider the nuance of many thousands of country years. One could also look at paired comparisons of cases. This still leaves unanswered the issue of how to select the ongoing democracy case. Efforts to select by geography, similar stage in

development, by year, etc., all present difficulties. A regional Most Similar Systems approach, attempting to hold constant as many independent variables as possible is another potential approach. Again however, the issue of a baseline for comparison (year, stage, location, etc) is left unanswered. Given the difficulties with any approach to comparing sets of cases, the decision to study all the reversion cases using an MDS approach and then to use a single, in-depth study across two decades of potential democratic reversion triggers seems reasonable.

Conclusion

This chapter introduces a framework for explaining the reversion from democracy based on the notion that actors base their decision making around support for democratic regimes on traditional pocketbook issues. Actors are concerned with the ability of democratic regimes to deliver an acceptable level of goods. When regimes fail to deliver goods at an acceptable level, actors withdraw their support for the regime and the potential for a democratic reversion increase. These actors are considered as mainly interested in economic goods. So the chapter begins with an explanation of the importance of both the level of economic development as well as economic performance. Countries at higher levels of economic development are less vulnerable to reversion. As well, countries with higher levels of economic performance (in terms of economic growth and inflation rates) are less vulnerable to reversion. A country's political institutional configuration is also relevant to the issue of democratic reversion. Here it is argued that when governments fall into legislative gridlock the country becomes more vulnerable to democratic reversion as the government's ability to address pocketbooks issues is

perceived as compromised. In this regard, executive structures, the political party systems and electoral rules are taken into consideration and presidential systems, systems with higher party fractionalization, and systems employing proportional representation voting are seen as more vulnerable to democratic reversion.

Further, a country's vulnerability to international pressure is considered. As international pressure can directly affect pocketbook issues, countries that are less vulnerable to such pressures are more likely to experience democratic reversions. As well, as the military is the most common veto player in a regime change situation, the pocketbook issues of the military are considered. While democratic regimes are often counseled to assert civilian control over the military, this is often accomplished in a manner that affects the military's pockets (its budget or personnel levels). As such, the countries that confront the military in an effort to assert increasing civilian control are more vulnerable to democratic reversion.

Finally, the idea of democratic uncertainty is introduced as a means to further understand what levels of goods are acceptable as well as what time horizon actors consider when evaluating their support for democratic regimes. When actors perceive higher levels of democratic uncertainty, they are more willing to tolerate a lower level of goods and take a longer time horizon into account when evaluating their regime support. So countries with lower democratic uncertainty are more likely to experience democratic reversion.

The chapter concludes with an explanation of how the empirical approach pursued in the dissertation relies on a belief in the importance of methodological pluralism. The research makes use of a wide variety of methodological approaches in an

effort to undertake a rigorous test of the issues under examination as well as to increase the confidence in the ultimate findings. The structural constraints chapters are examined through a combination of cross-national, time-series analysis, an aggregate analysis of a set of thirty reversion cases, and a set of analyses of those case studies in light of the topic addressed in a given chapter. A rational choice account of reversion is introduced which draws attention to the importance of the notion of democratic uncertainty. Finally, the framework is tested against a single, in-depth case study. The use of a wide assortment of methodological approaches is thus employed in an effort to put the existing literature through a vigorous test and to increase the confidence in the dissertation's findings.

**Table 2.0.1: Cases Losing “Free” Rating
(Freedom House, 1973 – 2003)**

Antigua and Barbuda	1991	Latvia	1992
Argentina	1974	Lebanon	1975
Argentina	2001	Malawi	1999
Bangladesh	1993	Malaysia	1974
Bolivia	2003	Maldives	1973
Brazil	1993	Mali	1994
Burkina Faso	1980	Malta	1982
Chile	1973	Mauritius	1978
Colombia	1989	Nepal	1993
Cyprus (Greek)	1974	Nigeria	1984
Dominican Republic	1974	Papua New Guinea	1993
Dominican Republic	1993	Papua New Guinea	2003
Ecuador	1996	Peru	1989
Ecuador	2000	Philippines	1990
El Salvador	1976	Seychelles	1977
Estonia	1992	Slovakia	1996
Fiji	1987	Solomon Islands	2000
Fiji	2000	Sri Lanka	1982
The Gambia	1981	Suriname	1980
The Gambia	1994	Suriname	1989
Ghana	1982	Thailand	1976
Grenada	1979	Thailand	1991
Guatemala	1974	Trinidad and Tobago	2001
Guyana	1973	Turkey	1980
Honduras	1993	Vanuatu	1982
Honduras	1999	Venezuela	1992
India	1975	Venezuela	1999
India	1991	Zambia	1993

Source: Freedom House, *Freedom in the World*, 1972-2004

Table 2.0.2: Democratic Reversion Cases
Adverse Regime Change Data Set: Political Instability (State Failure) Problem Set,
1975-2004

Albania	1996
Armenia	1996
Azerbaijan	1993
Belarus	1995
Burkina Faso	1980
Burundi	1993
Cambodia	1997
Central African Republic	2003
Comoros	1976
Comoros	1999
Congo-Brazzaville	1997
Fiji	1987
The Gambia	1994
Ghana	1981
Guinea-Bissau	2003
Guyana	1978
Haiti	1991
Haiti	1999
Iran	2004
Niger	1996
Nigeria	1983
Pakistan	1999
Pakistan	1977
Peru	1992
Sierra Leone	1997
Sudan	1989
Thailand	1976
Turkey	1980
Uganda	1985
Zimbabwe	1987

Source: Monty G. Marshall, Ted Robert Gurr and Barbara Harff, *Political Instability (State Failure) Problem Set: Internal Wars and Failure of Governance, 1955-2004*, <http://globalpolicy.gmu.edu/pitf/>

Table 2.0.3: Democratic Reversion Event Descriptions
Adverse Regime Change Data Set: Political Instability (State Failure) Problem Set,
1975-2004²⁵

Albania 1996

Third post-communist parliamentary elections are marked by bloody police repression and electoral fraud. President Berisha uses intimidation, violence and fraud to consolidate his political power.

Armenia 1996

President Ter-Petrosian suspends the country's most influential opposition party. Electoral malpractice and government intimidation tarnish subsequent legislative and presidential elections.

Azerbaijan 1993

Post-Soviet democratic transition undermined by government instability, armed insurrection and fraudulent presidential and legislative elections.

Belarus 1995

A bitter, political feud between President Lukashenka and the Supreme Council (legislature) culminates in a popular referendum. Voters strongly approve the President's initiative and institute constitutional changes that strengthen the executive office

²⁵The descriptions of the reversion events for each case can be found in the Adverse Regime Change Problem Set excel file located at <http://globalpolicy.gmu.edu/pitf/pitfpset.htm>

(allowing the President to rule by decree), disband the Supreme Council, and set up a new bicameral legislature subordinate to the executive.

Burkina Faso 1980

Leader of former military regime, President Lamizana, elected as head of civilian government. Subsequent economic crisis and labor unrest triggers military coup and suspension of constitution.

Burundi 1993

Opposition forces win first multiparty elections, ending longstanding rule by Tutsi minority. Coup by Tutsis officers aborts transition to democracy as ethnic clashes escalate to civil war. Subsequent attempt at multi-ethnic civilian government falls in second Tutsi coup.

Cambodia 1997

Hun Sen ousts coalition partner and ends fractious coalition government installed following UN-supervised elections in 1993. Hun Sen consolidates power in a new coalition.

Central African Republic 2003

Forces loyal to Gen. Bozize succeed in ousting government of elected-President Patasse while he is out of the country, having failed in several earlier attempts.

Comoros 1976

Twenty-eight days after the declaration of independence, a coalition of six political parties known as the United National Front overthrew the Abdallah government, with the aid of foreign mercenaries. After the coup, a three-man directorate took control.

Comoros 1999

Army Chief of Staff Col. Assoumani Azzali leads April 30, 1999, coup that dissolves constitution and government. Promised transition to new elections based on Antananarivo agreement does not materialize.

Congo-Brazzaville 1997

Transition to democracy ends when Sassou-Nguesso ousts President Lissouba after five months of fighting.

Fiji 1987

A parliamentary election in 1987 brought the Indian party to power. The elected government was ousted in a military coup and Lt. Col. Sitiveni Rabuka assumed control.

The Gambia 1994

Long-standing multiparty system, dominated by President Dawda, is overthrown in military coup.

Ghana 1981

Limann's People's National Party (PNP) began the Third Republic with control of only seventy-one of the 140 legislative seats; the percentage of the electorate that voted had fallen to 40 percent. Unlike the country's previous elected leaders, Limann was a former diplomat and a noncharismatic figure with no personal following. As the country's economy continued to decline and widespread strikes threatened to shut down the government, Jerry John Rawlings led a successful coup on and established personalistic rule backed by the AFRC.

Guinea-Bissau 2003

New elected-government of President Yalla and former-opposition parties is besieged by challenges and continuing instability. Armed forces led by Gen. Seabre oust Yalla and establish junta to rule country until new elections are held.

Guyana 1978

Political domination of the black-based PNC consolidated with the abrogation of the democratic constitution and the use of electoral fraud. President granted unlimited powers in new one-party state.

Haiti 1991

Populist priest Jean-Bertrand Aristide elected president by a large majority, is unwilling to govern within the political system and alienates the elite and foreign community. He is overthrown and replaced by a military supported puppet government.

Haiti 1999

Following two years of stalemate between the executive and the opposition-led legislature, President Preval dissolves the legislature and rules by decree. The President uses unchecked executive power to ensure electoral victory for his party, Fanmi Lavalas, in 2000 legislative and presidential elections.

Iran 2004

Under increasing internal and external pressures related to US military operations in neighboring Afghanistan and Iraq, the theocratic Council of Guardians prohibits reformist candidates from standing for election.

Niger 1996

Military coup overthrows democratically elected government and suspends the 1992 constitution. Coup leader, Col. Ibrahim Mainassara Barre, elected president in seriously flawed elections.

Nigeria 1983

Ethnic competition, widespread corruption and electoral malpractice weaken the democratic institution of the Second Republic. Successive military coups bring to an end the Second Republic and expand the role of the armed forces in the political arena.

Pakistan 1999

Gen. Musharraf leads military coup on October 12, 1999; arrests democratically-elected Prime Minister Sharif, suspends constitution, dissolves parliament, and imposes rule by National Security Council.

Pakistan 1977

Democratic government overthrown in military coup as political violence escalates in the wake of surprise parliamentary elections. General Zia dissolves the legislature, arrests politicians and declares martial law.

Peru 1992

President Fujimori, backed by the military, dissolves Congress and suspends the constitution.

Sierra Leone 1997

Mutinous soldiers side with RUF guerrillas to overthrow President Kabbah. Junta is defeated by ECOMOG in February 1998 but violence continues. Brokered peace agreement is reached between Kabbah government and RUF forces in May 2001 and State of Emergency is lifted in March 2002.

Sudan 1989

Military overthrows democratic government after attempts to reduce the influence of religion in politics. Legislature dissolved and non-fundamentalist parties banned as an Islamic state is established.

Thailand 1976

Persistent guerrilla insurgency and open warfare between leftist students and rightist paramilitary groups triggers military coup. Military establishes a hardline civilian government that restricts political liberties and civil rights.

Turkey 1980

Parliamentary instability and widespread social unrest triggers military coup. Political activity banned as the military lays the groundwork for the restoration of democracy under military supervision.

Uganda 1985

An army brigade composed mostly of ethnic Acholi troops took Kampala and proclaimed a military government, replacing President Obote, who had been elected in 1980 but had failed to accommodate or contain Museveni's popular National Resistance Army insurgency.

Zimbabwe 1987

Ethnic tensions and crackdown on political opposition weakens Zimbabwe's fragile democratic institutions. Merger of ZAPU with ruling ZANU effectively establishes a single party system.

Chapter 3: Economic Issues and Democratic Reversion

Introduction

One of the most widely accepted notions in democratization is that a regime's economic situation is critical to the survival of democracy. It is this understanding that undergirds the importance of a framework that relies on the importance of pocketbook issues. Yet, when we examine the instances of democratic reversion, we see cases like Armenia which in the three years leading up to the reversion experienced economic growth rates of 7.9%, 9.1% and 7.5%. While cases such as this may not be the norm, twelve of the twenty nine case studies examined in this chapter experienced positive economic growth during the year the reversion year and thirteen experienced positive growth the year before the reversion. Likewise, nine of the twenty six cases had inflation rates under 10% during the reversion year. And while none of our thirty cases were among the most economically developed countries in the world, four had GDP per capita levels above \$1500 and nine more were above \$1000. Despite findings in this chapter of significant relationships between democratic reversion and economic development, economic growth and the consumer price index, we find these case study results troubling.

The question of if and how economic issues influence democracy (and vice versa) has been debated in comparative politics for at least the last five decades. Some of the earliest research in this area of study was concerned with a search for preconditions to democracy.²⁶ These early efforts to study the connections between economic issues and

²⁶ See, for example, Seymour Martin 1959; Huntington 1968; Almond and Verba 1963; Moore 1966; Dahl 1971; Cutright 1963; Binder 1971.

regime were greatly expanded in the 1990s.²⁷ More recently, Przeworski et al. (2000) offered evidence that supported the exogenous theory (development makes democracies, once established, less likely to fall to dictatorships) but not the endogenous one (development increases the likelihood that poor countries will undergo a transition to democracy) (Boix and Stokes 2003, 517). While a number of scholars have since risen to the defense of endogenous democratization, the notion that “the dynamics of achieving democracy and sustaining it may not be the same” has gained widespread acceptance in the literature (Boix and Stokes 2003, 545). In addition, a variety of scholars have argued there is a connection between poor economic performance and regime change.²⁸

This chapter endeavors to explore these debates as they relate to democratic reversion. In particular, we examine the hypotheses that democratic regimes at lower levels of economic development are more likely to experience reversion, and that democratic regimes with poor economic performance are more likely to experience reversion. To accomplish this, three different methodological approaches are employed. First, a cross-national, time-series analysis of economic development and regime type is undertaken. Working from a general examination of development and regime type down to a specific analysis of reversion of democracy in democratic regimes, allows us to shift the focus from general associations between development and regime type to the specific

²⁷ See, for example, Feng 1997, 392-4; Leblang 1997, 453. Also see for example, Burkhart and Lewis-Beck 1994; Haggard and Kaufman 1995; Heo and Tan 1997; Przeworski and Limongi 1997; Przeworski, Alvarez, Cheibub and Limongi 1997; Remmer 1990, 327; Remmer 1993, 405.

²⁸ See, for example, Diamond 1999, 77-93; Diamond and Linz 1989, 44-46; Gasiorowski 1995; Geddes 1999; Haggard and Kaufman 1995; Lipset et al. 1993; Przeworski et al. 2000.

issue of development and reversions from democracy. This portion of the analysis leads us to conclude that we may safely reject the null hypothesis that there is no relationship between economic development and democratic reversion. In fact, we found a strong relationship between both economic development (GDP per capita) and democratic reversion as well as between economic growth (GDP per capita growth) and democratic reversion.

We then turn to the second methodological approach involving an aggregate analysis of thirty contemporary cases of democratic reversion. Relying on a basic Most Different Systems analysis, we hold the dependent variable constant and look for consistent effects from independent variables across cases. Based on this analysis, the conclusion reached is that we should not reject the null hypothesis. The economic effects widely vary across the cases making it difficult to conclude there is an important relation to democratic reversion. This conclusion is further confirmed by the final methodological approach in which an analysis of the individual case narratives is undertaken. It is important to recognize that none of the reversion cases involve countries with highly developed economies. To that extent, we can simply confirm the findings of Przerowski et al. (2000) that at high levels of economic development, democracies to date are immune to democratic reversion. So while it is important to recognize that economic development issues may play a role in democratic reversion, we strongly caution against overstating the extent of the role played by economic performance issues.

These findings are important for understanding the relevance of the main theoretical position advanced in the dissertation. Research examining the interaction between economics and regime usually has a structural orientation. As such, it assumes actors respond mainly to economic stimuli and does not explicitly address the elements more commonly associated with process/choice approaches. The basic findings of this chapter are at odds with the position that the economic situation of a case predicts reversion. Given this, the position taken by Mainwaring and Pérez-Liñán (2005, 30) that the limited performance of structural models in Latin America suggests that scholars were right to emphasize process and choice, seems highly relevant. While the findings in this chapter indicate a role for economic inputs into the decision-making process, given the ambiguity of the results, a consideration of the situation that moves beyond the one year time horizon that almost all cross-national, time-series research relies upon (see, for example, Przeworski and Limongi 1997, 169) seems warranted.

Cross-National, Time-Series Analysis

This section of the chapter examines the relationship between economic issues and democratic reversion during the third wave of democratization. So the time period under consideration is 1972 through 2003. The data for the dependent variable are drawn from Freedom House's *Freedom in the World*. Data for the independent variables are drawn from the World Bank's *World Development Indicators*.

As to the independent variables, in this chapter we are concerned with the economic influences on democratic reversion. So in this section of the chapter, we examine three basic variable groupings. The first addresses the level of economic

development. Drawing on the work that has taken place on democratization over the last four decades, the two main variables considered are Gross Domestic Product (GDP) per capita and GDP per capita growth. The second group examines inflation. The main variable considered here, also drawing on a long history in the literature, is the annual inflation rate. Two secondary variables, consumer price index and food price index, are also considered. The third group explores issues around what we consider to be more social economic issues. The main variables under consideration here are literacy and infant mortality. As previously discussed, all data for these independent variables are drawn from the World Bank's *World Development Indicators*.

Dependent Variable 1

We begin with an examination of the regime type variables utilizing the Freedom House indicator that provides the 2 to 14 rankings for each country-year (see Table 1). Turning first to the relationship between economic growth and regime type, we find that GDP per capita is significant (0.000), in the expected direction and does a decent job of explaining the variance in the dependent variable (pseudo $R^2 = 0.109$). This would allow us to reject the null hypothesis that there is no relationship which is consistent with most of the existing literature in the field. Interestingly, when we turn to the GDP per capita growth variable, the results do not allow us to reject the null hypothesis ($p=0.871$). So while the levels of democracy and economic development are positively correlated, annual changes in such growth do not appear to be correlated with regime type.

Turning to the question of inflation, we found a significant (0.000) relationship in the expected direction between Consumer Price Index (CPI) and regime type. So, higher

levels of the CPI are associated with less democratic regime scores. The psuedo R2 score (0.026) however, points out that this variable does not hold a great deal of explanatory power. Interestingly again, the relative changes in the economic measure (in this case, inflation) is not significant (0.996). So while different levels in the price of a basket of goods is correlated with the different levels of regime type, annual changes in the price of this basket do not appear related to various levels of regime type.

Finally, we turn to an exploration of the social economy and its relationship to regime type. Here again, the results are mixed. On the one hand, there is no significant relation (0.140) between Infant Mortality and regime type. On the other hand, there is a significant relation (0.000) between literacy and regime. The relation holds for both adult and youth literacy rates. The pseudo R2 scores suggest some level of explanatory power for both adult (0.167) and youth (0.211) rates.

Taking these results together allows us to reject the null hypothesis that there is no relation between economic issues and regime type. While it would be desirable to analyze these variables together in a single model, such attempts are thwarted by the extensive amount of missing data. When attempting to test a model considering more than one independent variable, the percentage of dependent variable levels by subpopulation with zero frequencies rises to such a high percentage that it is impossible to run the data.

Dependent Variable 2

Given the problems with attempting an analysis in which the dependent variable is divided into thirteen categories, we turn to an examination that is based on dividing the dependent variable into three categories (see Table 2). Starting again with the issue of economic development, we find that the level of economic development (GDP per capita, $p=0.000$) and annual changes in economic development (GDP per capita growth, $p=0.000$) are both significant. We can thus reject the null hypothesis that there is no relationship between economic growth and regime type. The problem is that the pseudo R^2 has substantially declined from the prior analysis. Neither GDP per capita (0.047) nor GDP per capita growth (0.009) appear to be particularly important explanatory tools for explaining the difference between the three regime types.

The findings with regards to inflation are similar. As with the first cut at the dependent variable, CPI is significant (0.000) but does not demonstrate a substantial explanatory role (Pseudo $R^2 = 0.020$). Again, as with the GDP findings just discussed, annual changes in CPI (Inflation) do play a significant role ($p = 0.029$) but as with CPI, the explanatory power is limited (pseudo $R^2 = 0.002$). It is interesting to note that in both cases, the annual change measure achieves significance as we lower the dependent variable from thirteen to three units.

Finally, the examination of the social economy data also demonstrates more relevant measures. In this case, both Infant Mortality Rates (0.000) and Literacy Rates (0.000 for both adult and youth) are significant. Not only are we able to reject the null hypothesis that there is no relation between Infant Mortality and regime type, but the

pseudo R2 (0.390) leads us to believe this measure holds substantial explanatory powers. The findings on Literacy rates, on the other hand, are quite similar given either approach to the dependent variable. The pseudo R2 for adult literacy (0.206) is a bit higher using this approach to the dependent variable, while it is a bit lower for youth literacy (0.164).

Overall, the findings for the first two approaches to measuring the dependent are quite similar. The most important difference is that the measures of annual change (GDP per capita growth and Inflation) are not significant when we employ a measure of regime that employs the full range of variance allowed by the Freedom House measures. They are significant, however, when the regime type measure is aggregated into three categories. As mentioned, it is likely at least part of this result is due to the extremely high percentage of empty cells that are produced when employing the more finely detailed approach to regime type.

Dependent Variable 3

While these findings serve to confirm a large body of research on the relationship between economic issues and regime type, they still leave us in the dark as to any relationship between economic issues and democratic reversion (see Table 3). To overcome this, we first turn to an analysis of the dependent variable that attempts to discern if there is something unique about country-years in which a democratic reversion take place as opposed to the remaining universe of country years. In this portion of the analysis, all cases of a country moving from a *Free* rating to either *Partly Free* or *Not Free* are coded a 1 the first year the score changes. All other country-years are coded 0.

Turning to the analysis of economic growth, both GDP per capita (0.005) and GDP per capita growth (0.009) are significantly related to democratic reversion country-years. Given this, we may reject the null hypothesis that there is no difference between the model without the independent variables and the model with the independent variables. Again, however, we see pseudo R2 scores that are quite low (0.011 and 0.010 respectively). Any implications we attempt to draw based on these scores is confirmed by both low betas and related low odds ratio scores. In the case of the level of economic development, the beta (0.000) and odds ratio score (1.000) indicate that while the relationship is significant, movement of one unit of the independent variable results in no discernable change in the dependent variable. In terms of GDP per capita growth, the beta, -0.046 (SE =.016) indicates some small role. The odd ratio score (.995) supports the claim that each one unit increase in the independent variable decrease the odds of democratic reversion 0.5%.

Turning to inflation, neither CPI (p=.705) nor Inflation (p=.317) are significant. The social economy explanations fare no better. Neither Infant Mortality Rate (.260) nor the Literacy Rates (adult =.363, youth = .585) are significant. We are thus unable to reject the null hypothesis. The lesson we can draw from this portion of the analysis is that the only variable that has both a significant relationship and one that moves the odds of a democratic reversion taking place is GDP per capita growth.

Dependent Variable 4

As previously discussed, there is a possibility that potential relationships are being obscured by the inclusion of too many kinds of cases in the dependent variable. So the final iteration of this section of the data analysis examines the dependent variable where all of the democratic reversion scores remain the same as in Dependent Variable 3, but the non-reversion cases are substantially narrowed (see Table 4). Any country-year not scored as a democratic reversion that receives a Partly Free or Not Free rating is excluded from the analysis. We are thus left comparing ongoing democratic countries (country-years) with the democratic reversion years.

In terms of the relationship between democratic reversion and economic development, the findings are significant and demonstrate a greater importance than was illustrated in the analysis of Dependent Variable 3. In terms of the role of the level of economic development, GDP per capita, the relationship is significant (0.000). More importantly, unlike the previous analysis, when examining this iteration of the dependent variable, the beta score, -0.002 (SE = .000), exceeds zero and is in the direction expected. The odds ratio (.998), at first appears small until one remembers the interpretation of this score is based on a one unit move in the independent variable. In this case, a one unit move in the independent variable translates into a \$1 change in GDP per capita. So the odds ration score tells us that for every \$1 increase in GDP per capita, the odds of a democratic reversion decrease 0.2%. Likewise, GDP per capita growth is also significant (0.000). As well, the beta, -0.097 (SE = .023) is larger than when the dependent variable included all the non democratic cases in the analysis. The odds ratio (.908) indicates that

for each 1% increase in GDP growth, the odds of a democratic reversal decrease 9.2%. This is an important finding as it confirms the relevance of both economic development and economic growth specifically when comparing country years for ongoing democracies to the years in which countries experience a democratic reversion.

When we examine inflation, no significant relation ($p=.162$) is found with democratic reversion (which is the same finding reported in the analysis of dependent variable 3). However, the relation between CPI and reversion is significant ($.036$). The beta score, 0.040 ($SE = .019$), is in the expected direction. And the odds ratio, 1.041 , indicates that for each 1 unit increase in CPI (which is measured using a baseline $2000 = 100$), there is a 4.1% increase in the likelihood of democratic reversion.

Unfortunately, we are unable to draw any conclusions about the relationship between social economic factors and democratic reversion due to the extensive amount of missing data. In the case of Infant Mortality and both Literacy Rate indicators, the data for at least 75% of the 3,424 country-years are missing. Any attempts to draw conclusion based on such data is nonsensical. This conclusion was born out when we ran the analysis and found that, based on the 25% of the data that exists, there is in fact a positive relationship between all three variables and democratic reversion (Infant Mortality = $.000$, Adult Literacy = $.024$ and Youth Literacy = $.000$). The odds ratios would lead us to believe that for each 1 unit increase in the Infant Mortality Rate (per 1,000 live births), the odds of a democratic reversion increase 3.5%. While that makes intuitive sense, the odds ratio of Adult literacy would lead us to believe that for each 1% increase in Adult literacy the odds of a democratic reversion increase 121.3% while each 1% increase in

Youth literacy rate increase the odds of a democratic reversion a whopping 231.1%.

While results like these might persuade anti-democratic forces to invest heavily in education in order to achieve regime change, we have a suspicion this strategy is unlikely to produce results of such a magnitude. If nothing else, this provides a concrete example of the problems of attempting to run sophisticated statistical analyses with extensive amounts of missing data (as will be discussed in more detail later in the chapter).

Discussion

The bottom line with regards to the strategy of undertaking a statistical analysis that begins by including every country in the world for the time period of 1972 through 2003, and examining the most typical concepts and indicators around the relationship between economic issues and regime type is we have demonstrated the importance of the relationship between economic development and reversion from democracy. The findings are both interesting and important to the democratization literature. As stressed earlier, too often in this field of study, researchers are interested in the relationship between regime *type* and economic development issues. For the most part, their data only allows them to make claims about differences in regime type and how various economic development indicators are related to one type of regime or another. However, they often impute conclusions about movement between different regime types, making claims about the conditions under which, for example, a democratic regime will fail. The problem with such conclusions is, this is not what their dependent variable is measuring. In the analysis conducted for this chapter, we are able to replicate these findings via an examination of Dependent Variables 1 and 2. While these analyses demonstrated

significant relationships, they also demonstrated that the net effects of such relationships were usually fairly marginal. The next step in our analysis overcomes the objection just outlined by explicitly examining reversion cases. While there is no important economic effects to be found when examining reversions against the universe of non-reversions, when the dependent variable is narrowed to measure what we are claiming to be of theoretical importance (that is the question of whether economic development is related to the possibility of a democratic country experiencing a reversion from democracy), the significant and relevant effects of the level of economic development as well as change in the level of economic development are demonstrated.

The natural next step in the process would be to test a model including GDP and GDP growth and include a variety of control variables. Unfortunately, there is so much missing data, that running such an analysis, in any manner that makes sense to us, is simply impossible. Attempts to include even a few control variables into such a model are met with the warning that it is impossible to complete such an analysis due to the extensive amount of missing cases (usually well over 95%). In response to this problem and additionally in pursuit of the objective of employing multiple methodological approaches in order to increase the confidence in our findings, we now turn to an analysis of case studies of democratic reversion.

Case Study Data Analysis

A case study of the events surrounding each of the thirty instances of democratic reversal was undertaken. This chapter explores the relationship between economic issues and democratic reversion in these cases. For the purpose of that analysis, three main

variables are examined: GDP per capita, GDP per capita growth, and Inflation. The intent was to also include the two social economy indicators but that massive amount of missing data (+95%) made this endeavor impossible. In this section of the chapter, we examine the aggregate data relevant to these cases. For every case, the data under consideration are drawn from a six year period ending with the year the democratic reversion took place and going back through the five year period leading up to the reversion. As most analysts rely on a one year lag, it was felt that a five year lag would provide a more complete picture of the data and allow us to test the validity of such lag-related decisions. As well, it is our belief that the impact of the variables in question throughout the dissertation loses salience beyond five years. In all cases, we will first examine the impact of variables assuming first that no lag should occur (simply look at the data during the reversion year) and then we will take the more common approach of examining the data given a one year time lag from the date of the reversion.²⁹

GDP per capita

In order to test the relationship between GDP per capita (also referred to as economic development) and democratic reversion, we will begin with some basic descriptions of the data (see Table 5). At the most basic level, the mean GDP per capita for the twenty nine cases for which we have data is 639.0 for the year prior to the reversion (R1) and 621.7 for the reversion year (R). The median score for R1 is 461.4 while R is 480.0. Right away, even at this most basic level of analysis, a problem

²⁹ Please note that in the case of the Comoros 1977 reversion, almost all the data is missing across the various indicators.

becomes clear. When we examine the mean for the entire sample, it declines from R1 to R (-17.4) while the median increases from R1 to R (+18.6). Taking the full six year view, we see a steady decline in mean score for all twenty nine cases from a high of 691 at R5 down each year to a low of 622 at R. The median score presents quite a different picture over the same six year period. Beginning at 488 in R5, we see (basically) a decline over the next three years and then a recovery in R1 and a return to 480 by R. While this, in and of itself, is not damning, it is worth noting as it will stress a theme that will recur throughout this portion of the analysis: examination of the particulars of the case level data paint a much murkier picture than the now-standard binary logit analysis of 3,500 to 6,500 country-year data.

As there is a lot of debate about the ability of democratic regimes to survive at different levels of development, it seems useful to look at the groupings of the level of development. For the Reversion year, there are 13 cases at less than \$1 a day (0-365), 8 cases at less than \$2 a day (366-730), 5 cases at less than \$3 a day (731-1095) and 4 cases above \$3 per day. The numbers for R1 are basically the same (12, 8, 5, and 4 respectively). While this may appear to provide credence to the argument that poorer countries are more likely to experience democratic reversion, it should be noted that eight of the twenty nine cases took place about the \$2 per day level and that four of those cases were between the 1500 and 2000 level. As we are only looking at cases where the dependent variable was scored 1 (there are no non-reversion cases) we are unable to draw comparisons between reversion and non-reversion cases. Rather, the strength of this portion of the analysis is found in its ability to debunk commonly held assertions regarding reversion through an examination of the universe of such cases during this time

period (the MDS approach). There is little reason to examine the manner in which GDP per capita changes across the time period under consideration as GDP growth captures exactly this movement.

GDP per capita Growth

Again, at the most basic level, the mean GDP growth across our twenty nine cases at R1 was -0.9 while at R it was -2.6.³⁰ In this case, the median is almost identical (R1=-0.7, R=-2.4). These data fit the general notion that reversion takes place when economic growth is in decline. As we begin to disaggregate the data, problems with this conclusion become apparent (see Table 6).

Beginning with an examination of the Reversion year, 17 cases experienced negative growth while 12 experience positive growth. As the data are further disaggregated, it becomes apparent how magnitude comes into play. Of the 17 negative growth cases, 8 experienced growth rates between 0 and -5, while 9 experienced rates in excess of -5. Of the 12 positive growth cases, 8 were between 0 and 5. In four cases, there was strong positive growth: Albania (10.1), Armenia (7.5), Sudan (6.7) and Thailand (6.7). If, for the sake of argument, we assume that growth ranging between -5 and +5 is the norm for countries in this development range, 16 of our 29 cases would fit the criteria while only 8 of 29 fall outside this norm on the negative side. While we recognize that this is a big spread and that any level of negative growth may be viewed as

³⁰ As with GDP, the data is missing for Comoros 1977. As well, the first three years of data are missing for both Azerbaijan and Uganda.

a bad thing, given the substantial fluctuation in growth rates across the cases under consideration, this range seems well suited to identify what falls outside the norm in such countries. The picture of things at R1 is basically the same: 16 negative cases and 13 positive cases. However, only 3 of the 16 negative cases fall outside the 0 to -5 range. Again, there are four cases above 5: Albania (10.3), Armenia (9.1), Fiji (6.8) and Iran (5.7). From the perspective of a MDS approach, the wide variance across this explanatory variable appears to cast doubt on its ability to explain change in the dependent variable.

Let us now turn our attention to examining the evolution of economic growth over time. Beyond a simple analysis of the events of a particular year, it seems most people are capable of considering some kind of over-time perspective. So, for example, if we were to hypothesize that the GDP growth rate was the main deciding factor for a given individual actor and we examined the reversion year and saw growth at -2, we could view this as confirmation of our hypothesis. However, what if we looked at the previous five years and saw something like this: $R5 = -15$, $R4 = -10$, $R3 = -7$, $R2 = -5$, $R1 = -4$. How is it possible, based on this example, to argue GDP growth was the deciding factor? Sure you might argue there is some sort of negative cumulative effect and R was the straw that broke the camel's back but it at least should counsel some caution in looking only at the R (or R1) year. To take a more concrete example consider Peru ($R5 = 5.6$, $R4 = -10.7$, $R3 = -13.6$, $R2 = -7.1$, $R1 = 0.2$, $R = -2.3$). Knowing nothing else about the case, it would seem prudent to consider that actors may not be pleased with a -2.3% GDP growth rate but that they put up with the regime through years of worse GDP growth, so why withdraw their support now? Also, this is a really troublesome case for those who lag the

independent variable a year as the lagged year presents a completely different picture of the situation than does a longer analysis. In addition, we need to remember that positive economic growth is not a panacea. If a country used to experiencing double digit growth over a number of years suddenly slows to low single digit growth it could have the same effect as negative growth has in other situation.

So, given the importance of looking at the evolution of growth over time, the question becomes, over what period of time? The most obvious comparison would be the immediate past. So, the first step is to compare the growth rate during the reversion year with the rate from one previous year. We will begin by comparing growth rates at R1 with R. On average, across our sample of cases, the mean growth was 1.8 points lower at R however the overall median difference was only -0.1%. The difference in the rate of growth was negative in 18 cases and positive in 11. Of the 18 negative cases, the decline in 14 was between 0 and 5 points. And of the positive cases, 9 of 11 were between 0 and 5. The notable outliers include Sierra Leone (-22.7), Fiji (-13.8), Guinea Bissau (+7.4) and Sudan (+9). Again, if we look at our normal range, only 4 of 29 cases fall outside on the negative side. It is also worth noting that in four cases, there was a decline in the growth rate from R1 to R yet growth was positive in R, while in three cases, there was an increase in the growth rate from R1 to R yet growth was negative in R. Given the difficulties identified with the expected relationship, this analysis fails to confirm the relationship between GDP growth and democratic reversion.

There is not a tremendous difference in findings if we lag the independent variable and compare R2 with R1. On average, across the sample of cases, growth was

0.9 (as compared to 1.8 for the non-lagged analysis) points lower at R1 however; the overall mean difference was only -0.1% (the same difference identified in the non-lagged analysis). The difference in the rate of growth was negative in 20 (as compared to 18 for the non-lagged analysis) cases and positive in 9 (as compared to 11). Of the 20 negative cases, the decline in 16 (as compared to 14 for the non-lagged analysis) was between 0 and 5 points. And of the positive cases, 5 of 9 (as compared to 9 of 11 for the non-lagged analysis) were between 0 and 5. It is worth noting that in 6 cases (as compared to 4), there was a decline in the growth rate from R2 to R1 yet growth was positive in R1, while in 2 cases (as compared to 3 for the non-lagged analysis), there was an increase in the growth rate from R2 to R1 yet growth was negative in R1. These data are not substantially different than the data in the non-lagged analysis, thus supporting the conclusion that this analysis fails to confirm the relationship between GDP growth and democratic reversion.

To take things one step further, it seems reasonable to provide at least some actors with a longer time horizon than twenty four months. Thus we also compare the Reversion year with the average of the previous five years. In 17 cases, there is a decline in the rate of growth, while there is an increase in 12 cases. If we disaggregate the negative cases, we find that 8 declined from 0 to 5 points while 9 declined more than 5 points. Of the positive cases, 3 of 12 increased more than 5 points. So, were we to look again at the spread of -5 to +5 comparing the Reversion year to R1, only 9 of 29 cases fall outside of the range on the negative side. This again seems to indicate there is no substantial relationship.

For the sake of consistency, we also compare R1 with the average of the previous four years. In 16 cases, there is a relative decline in the rate of growth, while there is an increase in 13 cases. If we disaggregate the negative cases, we find that 11 declined from 0 to 5 points while 5 declined more than 5 points. Of the positive cases, 5 of 13 increased more than 5 points. So, were we to look again at the norm of -5 to +5 comparing R1 to the Reversion year, only 5 of 29 cases fall outside of the range on the negative side. These results are essentially the same as the non-lagged analysis. The only notable difference is 5 of 29 cases falling outside the norm as opposed to 9 of 29 in the non-lagged analysis.

The results drawn from a variety of different approaches to the analysis all point to the same conclusion. The difference between lagging and not lagging the independent variable did not produce substantially different results. As well, when looking at the general positive or negative trend in analyzing growth during the reversion year, the reversion versus the previous year, and the reversion versus the average of the previous five years, the results were basically identical. While little difference between these approaches can be seen, that should also serve to increase the confidence in our findings. Despite the pervasive notion of a connection between economic growth and democratization, when we specifically examine the relationship in light of all of the existing cases of democratic reversion during the third wave, evidence of such a relationship fails to materialize.

Inflation

Next we turn to an examination of the relationship between inflation and democratic reversion (see Table 7). It is worth first noting there is more missing data for this variable.³¹ Again, at the most basic level, the mean inflation rate at R1 is 152.5 while during the reversal year it is 97.7. The heavy influence of a few cases (particularly Azerbaijan and Belarus) can be seen in the median scores, which at R1 is 10.6 and at R is 12.6. As with the GDP data, one interesting result that becomes immediately apparent is the mean score for the entire sample declines 54.8 points from R1 to R while the median score increases 2 points from R1 to R. Looking across the full six years of data we see the mean rapidly increases from R5 to R2 and then rapidly declines from that point through R. Except for the slight uptick from R1 to R, the median moves in a similar fashion to the mean, but at a much lower magnitude. The discrepancies in this most basic examination of the data do a good job of illustrating the point that we should be cautious when accepting results based on larger, cross-national, time series efforts to examine the data. These approaches simply assume away the importance of context, arguing that a one year lag captures everything that is important in the case as well as the data. The very simple problems just illustrated point to the problematic nature of such an assumption.

³¹ No data exists for any of the six years for Comoros 1977, Comoros 1999 or Guyana. Azerbaijan is missing four years of data while Armenia and Cambodia are missing two. The Republic of Congo is missing data for the reversion year only. So this section will analyze the results, in most iterations, for twenty five or twenty six cases.

To begin a more in-depth analysis of the relationship between inflation and democratic reversion, we first look at the state of inflation during only the year in question (the reversion year or the year prior to the reversion). During the reversion year, 16 cases had inflation rates greater than 10 and one had negative inflation. The remaining 9 cases had inflation rates under 10. Of the 16 cases of higher inflation, half experienced inflation rates above 20. Turning to the year prior to the reversion (R1), the results are quite similar: 17 cases have higher rates and 10 have lower rates. Of the higher cases, 10 of 17 are above 20. These results lend some credence to the possibility that inflation rates may play a role in democratic reversion but from the perspective of a MDS approach, the wide variance across this explanatory variable appears to cast doubt on its ability to explain change in the dependent variable.

Turning now to the evolution of inflation over time, we again assert that people do not consider the influence of issues such as inflation in isolation; rather they are capable of employing a perspective considering change over time. To begin this analysis, we compare a two year time horizon by comparing inflation rates at R1 and R. Across the sample, the mean decline in inflation from R1 to R was 60.2. However, the median difference was only 1.8. Inflation got worse (it increased or turned negative- deflation) in 12 cases while it got better in 14 cases. Of the 12 cases where inflation worsened, in only 5 cases was the increase greater than 10 points. On the other hand, there are 3 cases where inflation declined by at least 10 points. Using R1 as the base year instead of R does not really change the results. Inflation got worse in 10 cases and remained the same or got better in 16 cases. The 10 cases where inflation was worse in R1 are evenly split; in 5 cases inflation grew by at least 10 points. On the other hand, in 8 of the 15 cases of

improvement, saw inflation decline by at least 10 points. When we expand the time horizon in the analysis to compare the Reversion year to the average of the previous five years, the results were basically identical. Inflation improved in 15 cases, it was worse in 10 and turned deflationary in 1. Again, there is little difference in the findings when we start with R1 and compare it to R2 in either of these analytical approaches. The bottom line is again it appears that the analysis fails to confirm the relation between inflation and democratic reversion.

Discussion

If we rely on the benefits of the MDS design, the case study data analysis would leave us unable to reject the null hypothesis that economic issues and democratic reversion are related. As discussed in the data and methods section of the Chapter 2, the basic idea behind the MDS approach is that we analyze a set of cases that are selected by holding the dependent variable constant and then looking for similarities. Here we examined thirty cases of democratic reversion. Based on the data employed to select these cases, this represents the universe of democratic reversion cases between 1975 and 2004. In this section of the chapter, we then analyzed the potential influence of economic issues, in particular the level of economic development (GDP per capita), economic growth (GDP per capita growth) and inflation. What becomes clear in examining the thirty cases across six years for each of the three independent variables is that no clear effect can be identified. In the case of all three measures, employing a variety of techniques to examine the data, the effects are variable. There are cases where the independent variable moves in the expected direction. But for all three variables there

are also a substantial number of cases where the variables move in the opposite direction necessary to support a relation between economic issues and democratic reversion.

These results should give us pause when considering the macroeconomic analyses in the extent literature. While such analyses are important, if they are unable to stand up to a study based on the universe of democratic reversion cases during the third wave then it seems reasonable to be highly skeptical of such conclusions.

Case Level Analysis

Generally, the case study narratives bear out the conclusions drawn by examining the aggregate case study data. What does become apparent however is that even in cases where the economic indicators are moving the expected direction (if we assume a relationship exists), the particular circumstances of such cases often caution against drawing the conclusion that such relationships are essential to explaining the reversion. In addition to this general conclusion, the case narratives point to several additional important lessons. First, legislative gridlock plays an important role. Not only does gridlock hinder a regime's response to an economic crisis, it has a related effect on the perception of democratic uncertainty. If the legislature is, for whatever reasons, unable to respond to crisis due to gridlock, actors seeking to add to their support and translate that support into representation should have less confidence that such representation will translate into their preferred policies (and outcomes). As such, their tolerance for lower economic payoffs should also diminish. Second, quite a few cases illustrate the conclusion that the data can sometimes be deceiving. While there are certainly cases where the data mask what is actually happening in the country (for example, the pyramid lottery scheme in Albania), the bigger issue is with the assignment of responsibility for

performance, particularly as it relates to the common practice of lagging variables one year. For example, the regime Haiti (1991) was not in power for a large part of 1990, so it difficult to understand why people would assign blame for economic performance in 1990. While the data indicate a -2% economic growth rate which is certainly consistent with the importance of poor economic performance lagged a year, it would be appear more relevant to examine the +2% growth rate during the reversion year. Even more realistically, we should consider the idea that economic growth may not have been the issue that was resonating with actors. Along similar lines, we should consider the Nigerian case, which experienced a reversion late in the evening on December 31. The point is that before we accept the notion that actors simply respond to economic stimuli from the previous year, an examination of the results of cross-national, time-series analysis in light of the actual cases of reversion is warranted.

Albania: The economic data in this case are fairly misleading. The GDP growth was 10-11% in the four years up to and including the reversion year. Inflation declined from 226% to 7% in the four years leading up to the reversion and increased to 12.7% in the reversion year. These data indicate an economy that is substantially improving in the years leading to the reversion. Such data were taken as an indication that President Berisha's economic reforms including widespread privatization, lifting trade restrictions and reforming the Bank of Albania was a success. However, it appears that much of the success pointed to by the economic data were in fact due to a nation-wide pyramid scheme supported by Berisha's Democratic Party and promoted on state television. At its height, the scheme was said to include someone from every family in the country and involve more than \$2 billion in savings. The year after the reversion, the scheme

collapsed and Berisha was forced to resign (Poggioli 1997, 47; Vickers 2008; Nicholson 1999; Sunley 1998).

Armenia: The Armenian economy was experiencing renewed growth at the time of the democratic reversion. The Armenia war with neighboring Azerbaijan had disastrous consequences for the economy. Following the end of the war, President Ter-Petrossian introduced a liberalization program that included steps to “liberalize prices, stabilize the currency, reduce the budget deficit, accelerate privatization and abolish subsidies” (Keesings November 1994). As a result of these actions, the country achieved economic stability and growth rates between 7.5% and 9.1% in the three years leading up to the reversion. Inflation was brought down from over 5000% to just under 19% during this period. There are indications that much of the wealth generated by this economic boom was concentrated in the hands of the President’s supporters. However, it is difficult to make the case that economic problems contributed to the democratic reversion in Armenia (Bremmer and Welt 1997, 5; Herzig 2008; Specter 1997; Freedom House: Armenia 2006).

Azerbaijan: While the economy played a role in the reversion, its importance appears to be secondary to President Elchibey’s failure to end the war with Armenia. The country declared independence in August of 1991 and the first president was forced from office in March 1992. Elchibey took office in June of 1992 and was ousted from power by a coup twelve months later. Given these short time periods, there is a limited amount of data available. What data are available shows a 24% decline in economic growth in the two years leading to the reversion and inflation **running** between 900 and 1100%.

However, the primary cause of these economic problems was the war with Armenia. While Elchibey came to power “promising to win the war quickly, instead, the country suffered a string of spectacular defeats and lost about 10% of its territory that year.” (Economist June 19, 1993, 1) So while it is true that the president failed to reignite the economy, this seems more of a symptom of a failed war effort than a cause of the subsequent democratic reversion (Yorke and Fumagalli 2008; Cornell 2001; Freedom House: Azerbaijan 2002; OSCE Report Azerbaijan 2006; Kamrava 2001).

Belarus: The economy played a role in this country’s democratic reversal but seemingly the opposite role one would expect. The common assumption in the literature is that when the economy declines, the incumbent, and hence the regime, should be in an increasingly perilous position. In Belarus, the incumbent president used the declining economy as an excuse to seize power. The data indicate declining economic growth in the four years leading to the democratic reversion. While inflation rates were extremely high during the reversion year (709%), they were substantially better than the year before (2221%). Prior to the initial democratic election following independence, Alyaksandr Lukashenko was appointed to chair a parliamentary committee investigating corruption. (Potock 2002, 1) His efforts were directly responsible for forcing the transitional leader from office, propelling him to the Presidency in July 1994. (Keesings January 1994) Following his election, Lukashenko continued to push the message that the country’s corrupt elite were responsible for the severe economic decline and collapsing living standards in the country. (Vitali 2005, 2; Sannikov 2005, 1) Poor economic performance thus served as the foundational argument for Lukashenko’s efforts to undermine

democracy and ultimately seize control of the state (Ryder 2008; Vera 1997; Potock 2002; Vitali 2005; Sannikov 2005).

Burkina Faso: The economy played, at best, an indirect role in the democratic reversion. The data indicate an economic situation that would be considered pretty good for the region at that time. Economic growth had increased the two years prior to the reversion year (2.5%, 1.6%) and slightly declined during the reversion year (-1.3%). Inflation improved from 30% four years prior to the reversion down to 12.2% during the reversion year. The data however do not paint a complete picture of the economic situation. Economic decline due to drought was a major contributing factor to the democratic reforms during 1977. A teacher's strike in 1980 caused considerable unrest and major divisions in the legislature. In an attempt to reduce criticism of his handling of this situation, President Lamizana imposed restrictions on the media. These restrictions triggered a failed attempt to pass a no confidence motion in the legislature. This was shortly followed by a successful coup, bringing an end to this period of democracy in the country (Englebert and Murison 2008; Freedom House 1983; Keesing's February 1980; Keesing's June 1981).

Burundi: The economy played no important role in the democratic reversion. This was a case related to ethnic conflict and ultimately genocide. The data indicate an economic situation that was fairly flat. In the five years prior to the reversion year, economic growth fluctuated between -1.4% and +2.7%. It was lower during the reversion year (-7.8%) but the decline is a reflection of the economic effects felt after the reversion due to the genocide that took place. The story is largely the same with

inflation. So, prior to the reversion, the economy was actually in pretty decent shape. It was political events related to ethnic strife that triggered this reversion not economic situation (Mthembu-Salter 2008; Lemarchand 1989; Boyer 1992; Reyntjens 1993; Watson 1993).

Cambodia: Economic problems did not play a role in the democratic reversion. In Cambodia, the economic situation was actually improving right up to the democratic reversion. The economy was growing at about 3% per year for the three years leading to the reversion. Likewise, inflation was fluctuating a bit but was relatively low (3.2% during the reversion year). The case information indicates this was really a situation where a number of actors, each controlling a substantial military force, were struggling for control of the state. Once Hun Sen's party (CPP) got the upper hand in the legislature, by bribing four members of the opposition (FUNCINPEC) to cross the floor, he sent in his forces to attack the FUNCINPEC's headquarters in Phnom Penh and took control of the country in a coup. If anything, this case runs counter to the expectation of the development and democratization literature (Peou and Summers 2008; Chad 1996; Lapidus 1998; Maley and Sanderson 1998; Peang-Meth 1997).

Central African Republic: Economic problems played an important role in the democratic reversion. The economy was basically stagnant in the years leading up to the reversion. The year before the reversion, growth declined 2.1% and during the reversion years it declined 8.8%. On the other hand, during the four years leading to the reversion, inflation was fairly low (2-4%) and steady. What the data do not reveal is that in the mid-1990s, France stopped providing funds to pay the public sector in the CAF. In late

2002 and early 2003, the civil service went on strike. The protests resulting from the strikes turned violent and this violence triggered a failed coup attempt in May 2001. In response to this attempt, President Patasse unleashed a wave of violence against the opposition to solidify his position. In response to this violence, the ongoing civil service strike and declining public support for the president, former General Francois Bozize seized control of the capital in March 2003 (Englebert et al. 2008; New African 2001; Freedom in the World: Central African Republic 2006; World News Digest July 7, 2001; Keesing's "Government Changes" December 2000; Economist December 8, 2003).

Comoros (1976): There is no evidence that the economy played a role in the democratic reversion. The data on Comoros at this point are very limited. There is some indication that the Comoros economy was in fact experiencing positive economic growth leading up to the reversion. This case, however, appears to hinge on a politically premature call for independence that was not supported by the former colonial ruler, France (Recent History: The Comoros 2008; Bakar 1988; Merrill 1993; The Globe and Mail May 15, 1978).

Comoros (1999): There is some evidence that the economy played a role in the democratic reversion. The data on the Comoros are limited but what is available indicates a stagnant economy. Growth rates decline a bit the year prior to the reversion (-0.5%) and increased slightly during the reversion (0.7%). There are indications that the ability of President Mohammed Taki Abdoukarim to govern effectively was limited by failure to pay public servant salaries. Members of the army may have been among the groups receiving irregular pay. In November 1998, following the death of President

Taki, Tadjidine Ben Said Massoundi, in accordance with the constitution was designated as the acting president. In April 1999, Army Colonel Assoumani Azali seized control of the country in a coup justified on the grounds of President Massoundi's inept handling of the country's security situation. As such, the economy seems, at best, to be a contributing factor to the democratic reversion (Recent History: The Comoros 2008; Bakar 1988; Merrill 1993; The Globe and Mail May 15, 1978; Bratton 2007; National Post 1999; Freedom in the World: Comoros 2002).

Republic of Congo: The economy does not appear to have played a role in the democratic reversion. The available data indicate that was slightly positive leading up to the reversion and turned down (-3.9%) during the reversion year. While inflation data are not available for the reversion year, inflation during the previous two years (9-10%) was not that high compared to neighboring countries. Democratic elections began the transition in the Republic of Congo in 1992. The elections were followed by a period of violent clashes between militias controlled by the ruling party and the opposition. Ultimately, a pact requiring the militias to disarm and integrate into the military ended the conflict and ushered in a relatively peaceful period led by President Pascal Lissouba. In 1997, Sassou Nguesso, the pre-transition leader, returned to the country to contest the upcoming election. When government forces surrounded his house in an attempt to arrest two of his associates, fighting broke out. Nguesso, who with the support of Angola and France had built a private army in northern Congo, forcibly retook the presidency in October 1997. While economic growth issues did not trigger these events, there are good indications that a desire to gain access to oil revenues was an important motivation for Nguesso as well as his benefactors (Englebort and Murison 2008; Bazenguissa-Ganga

1998; Clark 1997; Clark 2002; Eaton 2007; Roberts 1998; StarPhoenix October 1997; Economist November 1997).

Fiji: The data and research indicate the economy did not play a role in the democratic reversion. The data indicate the economy was fluctuating in the years leading up to the coup. During the five years leading up to the reversion, growth ranged from -6% to +6% to -6% to +7% to -7%. Likewise, inflation ranged between 4% and 7%. Neither set of data meet the expectation of the economic development argument. The economic growth figures point out the folly of simply lagging economic variables one year and leaving out any real context. The trigger seems to have occurred in April 1987, when the Fijian Indians elected a majority coalition to the country's parliament. This was unacceptable to the Fijian military which was largely composed of Melanesians who were intent on preventing Indian political dominance. In addition, Prime Minister Timoci Bavadra's pronouncement that the country would seek to move out from under the US defense umbrella undercut any opposition the US may have had to the coup (Recent History: Fiji 2008; Bedford 1987; Digirolamo 1987; Keesings December 1987; Economist December 12, 1987).

The Gambia: The economy played at least an indirect role in the democratic reversion. The data indicate that economic growth was stagnant and slightly negative (between -0.2% and -0.6%) in the four years leading up to the reversion and then it declined to -3.2% during the reversion year. Inflation, on the other hand, declined from 12% to 1.7% in the five years leading to the reversion. The case narrative indicates the important, yet indirect, role of the economy. After almost thirty years of democratic rule,

in July 1994, members of the military led riots that broke out in the capital, Banjul. After several days, during which the military gained control of critical points in the capital, President Kairaba Jawara fled to a US warship and was later granted amnesty in Senegal. Prior to the outbreak of the riots, there are indications of discontent within the military over the issue of back pay owed by the government (Wiseman and Murison 2008; US State Department Background Note 2007; Keesing's Failed Coup Attempt January 1995; Keesing's Military Coup July 1994).

Ghana: The economy played a critical role in the democratic reversion. In the three years leading up to the reversion, economic growth of -4.4%, -2% and -6% illustrate a case where the economy was in serious difficulty. This is confirmed by the inflation data which show the rate jumping from 54% to 50% to 116% during this time. The case information confirms the data. The Ghanaian economy was heavily dependent on cocoa exports and foreign capital. Following his election in June 1979, President Hilla Limann made substantial progress fighting corruption but was unable to overcome a severe economic decline driven by falling global cocoa prices. These problems were exacerbated by the government's efforts to impose price controls which eventually led to an overvaluation of the country's currency hurting the country's exports even more. By September of 1981, the country was experiencing shortages of vital commodities. As well, strikes and riots, led by unpaid civil servants, were rampant. On December 31, 1981, Lt. Jerry Rawlings seized power in a coup (Synge and McCaskie 2008; Keesings May 1992; Petchenkine 1993; Freedom House: Ghana 1983; CIA World Factbook: Ghana 2008).

Guinea-Bissau: The economy played an important role in the democratic reversion. The data point to an economy that was in serious trouble leading to the reversion. In the three years leading to the reversion, the growth rate was -3%, -10% and -2.5%. Inflation, which had been very low (3.3% and 3.3%), turned negative (-3.5%) during the reversion year. The case information confirms this picture. President Kumba Yala, who had come to power during the initial democratic election in late 1999, became increasingly intransigent following a string of coup attempts. He refused to take action on the 2001 Constitution and repeatedly delayed elections following his dismissal of the legislature citing the government's financial constraints. Civil servants, who had not been paid in more than a year, led widespread strikes. Following the military's seizure of power, not only did the public express widespread support but the parliament sitting at the time passed a motion supporting the coup. Elections were held a little more than a year later, returning democracy to the country (Peitte et al. 2008; Freedom House: Guinea-Bissau 2004; Gazette September 152003; Sonko 2002).

Guyana: The economy played a critical role in the reversion, although in this case, the declining economy operated as a catalyst for the executive to seize dictatorial powers. Prime Minister Forbes Burnham won elections held in 1968 and 1973 despite serious allegations of fraudulent activity. In 1974, Burnham attempted to implement a socialist agenda, nationalizing key sectors of the economy. In response to the economic downturn that followed, the police cracked down on striking workers and suppressed dissent. In 1978, a national referendum that Burnham seriously rigged provided him with almost unlimited power to govern (Smith 2008; Singh 1997; Felix 1998; Griffith 1991; Chandisingh 1983; Rodney 1981).

Haiti (1991): It is difficult to make the case that economic performance played a role in the reversion as the regime lasted less than one year. This is an excellent example of the difficulty with simply lagging the independent variables one year and ignoring all context. In Haiti, if we lag the variables one year, we are assuming that the reversion had something to do with performance that took place during the previous regime. That said, economic growth during the reversion year was positive for the first time in at least the previous six years. While inflation was 15.4% during the reversion year, that rate is lower than the previous year when it was 21.3%. The economic data therefore run the opposite of the expectation of the development literature. The case narrative does however indicate an indirect economic role. Upon assuming office, President Jean-Bertrand Aristide laid off more than 10,000 civil servants in an attempt to reduce the size of the bureaucracy and strengthen the economy. Needless to say, this undercut his support among this group, likely making it easier for the military to seize power (Aurthur 2008; Pierre-Pierre 1991; Danner 1987; Hull 1997; French 1992; Crosette 1992).

Haiti (1999): Although not the key element, there were economic performance aspects to the democratic reversion. The data indicate positive economic growth during the three years leading to the reversion. Although small (1.2% in the reversion year), given Haiti's history, a level of positive growth casts doubt on the development hypothesis. Likewise, while inflation was 8.7% during the reversion year that represents a steady decline over at least the previous five years. The case data point to several economic factors in the reversion. The initial split between President Preval and former President Aristide was triggered by Preval's privatization plan. As well, the legislative paralysis following the 1997 Senate elections blocked Preval's economic reform package

which resulted in the suspension of a significant amount of foreign aid. When in response to the ongoing paralysis, legislators attempted to extend their terms beyond four years, Preval declared the law unconstitutional, in effect dissolving the legislature. Shortly thereafter Preval announced he would rule by decree (Aurthur 2008; Shultz 1997; Rohter 1996; Fatton 1999; Economist December 4, 1999; Lundahl and Silie 1998).

Iran: The economy did not play a role in the democratic reversion. The data indicate just the opposite. Economic growth was steadily positive during the years leading up to the reversion. While inflation ranged between 11% and 16% during the years prior to the reversion, there were no inflationary shocks during this period. The case narrative indicates the reversion was a product of a backlash by hard-line clerics in response to the reform movement's electoral gains as well as President Bush's rhetoric and military actions following 9/11 (Cronin 2008; Momayesi 2000; Takeyh 2003; Sanam 2007; Mason 2002; Rajaei 2004; Gheissari and Nasr 2004).

Niger: The economy played a crucial role in the democratic reversion. The data point to an economy with stagnant economic growth (0% during the reversion year). On the other hand, inflation declined from 36% to 11% to 5% in the years leading to the reversion. The case narrative points out that Niger, one of the poorest countries on the planet, was in the midst of an economic crisis when the 1995 elections resulted in a government in which President Mahamane Ousmane and Prime Minister Hama Amadou represented opposing political parties. The resulting legislative gridlock left the government unable to deal with the economic crisis. Following failed efforts to pass the country's 1996 budget, a group of senior military advisors, led by Chief of Staff Colonel

Ibrahim Barre Mainassara seized control of the government and imprisoned both the President and the Prime Minister (Englebert and Murison 2008; Keesing's: Reaction to the Coup January 1996; Keesings: Legislative Elections November 1996; Amnesty International 1996; CIA World Factbook: Niger 2008).

Nigeria: The economy played a role in the democratic reversion. The data point to a difficult economic situation. Economic growth declined during each of the three years leading to the reversion, including a -7.8% growth rate during the reversion year. Inflation also increased from 7.7% to 23.2% heading into the reversion. The case narrative confirms these problems. President Alhaji Shehu Shagari assumed power following the transitional election in 1979. During his first term in office, the country experienced regional power struggles, widespread rioting, class-based unrest and widespread corruption issues (particularly as regards the oil revenues). In 1983, Shagari was reelected in elections widely considered fraudulent. At the same time, a decline in global oil prices seriously impacted the government's revenues. The country experienced widespread rioting following the election and the military took power on December 31st of that year (Synge 2008; Freedom House: Nigeria 1985; Keesing's: General Elections January 1984; Keesing's: Overthrow of Civilian Government May 1984; Joseph 1984),

Pakistan (1977): The economy played a tangential role in the democratic reversion. The data point to an economy with flat, yet positive growth during the four years leading to the reversion. Growth declined from 1.9% to 0.8% during the reversion year. As for inflation, after three years of inflation ranging from 2% to 27%, in the two years leading up to the reversion it was 7% and 10%. These figures indicate mixed

support for the economic development approach. There were widespread allegations of vote rigging following victories by Prime Minister Bhutto and the PPP in the 1977 provincial and national election. Following the elections, rioting and civil unrest broke out across the country. In order to combat this unrest, the government cut spending, further adding to its unpopularity. In July 1977, General Muhammad Zia ul-Haq ordered the arrest of Bhutto and the leading ministers in his cabinet bringing an end to the democratic regime (McPherson 2008; Keesing's: Riots 1977; Keesing's: Arrest of Bhutto 1978; Freedom House: Pakistan 1979; CIA World Factbook: Pakistan 2008).

Pakistan (1999): The economic situation played a contributory role in the democratic reversion. The data indicate an economy with flat growth and declining inflation. During the three years leading to the reversion, Pakistan experienced economic growth rates of -1.4%, 0.1% and 1.2%. While growth actually increased during the reversion year, it was nonetheless fairly marginal. Inflation on the other hand declined during those same three years from 11.4% to 6.2% to 4.1%. The case narrative points a growing economic crisis exacerbating an already unstable political situation leading to the reversion. It appears however, that Prime Minister Sharif's repeated attempts to curtail the military's power were the triggers for coup, led by General Musharraf, which ultimately ended the regime (McPherson 2008; Keesing's: May 2000; CIA World Factbook: Pakistan 2008; Shah 2002; Freedom House: Pakistan 2002; Islam 2001; Ameen 1999).

Peru: The economic situation played an important role in the democratic reversion. The data point to a country with declining economic growth rates and

extremely high inflation rates. In the five years prior to the reversion, there was positive economic growth (0.2%) only in the year prior to the reversion. Inflation had declined from 7481% to 409% to 73% leading up to the reversion but remained a serious problem. The case narrative points to deteriorating economic and security conditions as laying the foundation for the reversion. President Alberto Fujimori came to power promising to end inflation, reduce unemployment and lower the public debt without drastic reforms or extensive privatization. However Fujimori confronted economic conditions so severe that he implemented a shock therapy program that curbed inflation but hurt economic growth and was largely unpopular. Growing impatient with the opposition-dominated legislature's failure to pass his budget, Fujimori dissolved the legislature, suspended the constitution and placed the country under emergency rule (Markwick 2008; Cameron 1998; Cameron 1994; Cameron and Mauceri 1997; Cameron 1988; Friedman April 11, 1992; Friedman April 14, 1992; Holmes February 25, 1993; Nash May 18, 1992; Nash April 23, 1992; Crosette April 7, 1992; Freedom House: Peru 1995; Keesings April 1992; The Economist April 11, 1992).

Sierra Leone: The economic situation, while chaotic, was not directly related to the democratic reversion. The economic growth data point to an economy that was in a shambles. Despite this, the data indicate that growth was a respectable 4.2% the year before the reversion. During the reversion year, the economy reverted to a -18.5% rate. This again points to the problems with simply lagging the independent variable one year and not considering any context. The inflation rate declined from the mid 20% range to 15% during the reversion year. Despite this grim economic picture, the case narrative points to the idea that the economy did not trigger the reversion but rather was a

byproduct of the civil war which was the trigger (Synge and Clapham 2008; Bell 2000; Keesing's: Return to Civilian Rule March 1996; Keesing's: Chaotic Aftermath June 1997; Freedom House: Sierra Leone 1999).

Sudan: The economy contributed to but did not directly cause the democratic reversion. The data indicate there was actually positive economic growth in three of the four years prior to the reversion. The inflation rate was also relatively low, particularly as compared to the rest of the region at that time. The structural adjustment programs undertaken in the early 1980s caused substantial economic difficulty for the Sudanese population. One year after a 1985 coup, the military turned power over to a civilian government led by Sadiq al Mahdi. He brought members of the southern opposition into the government and the country saw violence decrease, particularly in the south. The integration of the opposition ultimately made governing impossible due to constantly shifting coalitions. There were also allegations of embezzlement of government funds as well as hoarding of foreign currency. Three years after coming to power, the Mahdi government ended when General Omar Bashir seized power (Synge and Clapham 2008; Morrison 2005; Keesing's: Fighting South War January 1990; Freedom House: Sudan 1992).

Thailand: The economic situation in the country did not contribute to the democratic reversion. The data indicate that the Thai economy actually performed quite well in the period leading up to the reversion. Economic growth was stable and increased to 6.7% during the reversion year. Inflation was reduced to 5.3% and 4.1% in the last two years. The case narrative confirms the positive economic situation as well as the lack

of a connection between the economy and the reversion. Instead, the reversion seems to be a product of the inability of Prime Minister Seni Pramoj to resolve the existing legislative deadlock or to effectively combat the northern communist insurgency. A coup, led by a twenty four member junta, ended the regime in October 1976 (McVey and Jory 2008; Keesing's: General Election July 1976; Keesing's: Military Coup in Bangkok December 1976; Keesing's: National Administrative Reform December 1976; Freedom House: Thailand 1978).

Turkey: The economic situation contributed to the democratic reversion. The data point to an economy in extreme distress. Economic growth declined for three years prior to the reversion, including a 4.6% decline during the reversion year. The inflation rate rose for five straight years, ending up at 110% during the reversion year. While the case narrative confirms the poor state of the economy, it also indicates that the economy was in bad shape due to the political instability and rampant political violence the country was experiencing at the time. So rather than cause the reversion, the economic situation was itself a product of the causes of the breakdown (Day and Hale 2008; Keesing's: Developments Following the Coup May 1981; Keesing's: Assumption of Power October 1980; Birand 1987; Amnesty International 1988; Karasapan 1989).

Uganda: The economy was not directly related to the democratic reversion. The data point to an economy in distress. Economic growth (-3.6%, -6.6%) declined in both years leading to the reversion. Inflation increased from 43% to 158% in the two years prior to the reversion. The case narrative however again points to a situation where poor economic performance is a byproduct of the events that led to the democratic demise in

the country. In the case of Uganda, the “Bush War” during President Obote’s second term in office, which resulted in more than one hundred thousand deaths, brought put the country under a substantial amount of international pressure. The military ultimately broke with Obote and seized power (Rake and Jennings 2008; Freedom House: Uganda 1987; Keesing’s: Internal Security Situation April 1985; Keesing’s: Military Coup December 1985; Keesing’s: Overthrow January 1986).

Zimbabwe: The economy was not related to the democratic reversion. The economic data point to a country experiencing negative economic growth and moderate inflation prior to the democratic reversion. Economic growth was negative in five of the six years prior to the reversion. Inflation declined during this period but remained at 12.5% during the reversion year. The case narrative points to an early case of executive seizure. So President Mugabe was able to ignore the negative implications of a declining economy in seizing power. The impetus for the reversion in this case appears to be a problematic security situation (Brown and Saunders 2008; Freedom House: Zimbabwe 1989; Keesing’s: Creation of Executive President January 1988; Keesing’s: Progress Toward Party Merger February 1987; Economist: Zimbabwe November 7, 1987; Economist: Zimbabwe December 5, 1987).

Discussion

An important theme running through a good portion of the sample is the role that legislative gridlock plays on the economy and, often independently, on democratic reversion. For example, in Burkina Faso a nation-wide teacher’s strike divided the legislature resulting in gridlock. The inability to reach a settlement on how to pay the

teachers triggered a massive wave of protest and unrest which led the military to take power via a coup. The data in this case show a slight downturn in economic development and improvement in inflation. The narrative demonstrates that the economy was much more relevant than the data would lead us to believe. In the case of Niger, the data paint a picture of improvement on both economic growth and inflation. The narrative, on the other hand, points to a legislature gridlocked over ratification of the new constitution. One result of this gridlock was the inability to pass a budget to address the troubled economy. In response to the governmental standstill, the military instigates a coup. Similar situations can be identified in Central African Republic, Comoros, Gambia, Ghana, Haiti, Peru and Sudan.

Another important theme is the relevance of war. Azerbaijan, Sierra Leone, Sudan and Uganda are all cases where the narrative indicates that the effects of war were the primary causes of democratic reversion. There are indirect effects on the economy but the narratives indicate that economic factors were not crucial to the reversions. In Sierra Leone, for example, the ongoing civil war had decimated the country. A civilian government took power well after the effects of economic devastation were understood by all actors in the country. Here it was the collapse of a ceasefire agreement that ultimately triggered the reversion. Despite indications in the data of economic problems, the civilian government was not in power long enough to begin to address (or get blamed for) economic difficulties.

In addition, it is important to recognize that even in cases where the economic data appear to paint a clear picture, looks can be deceiving. For example, in Armenia, the

data indicate the economic situation is good and improving. The case narrative however points to a problem of corruption at the highest levels of government leaving many groups feeling like they did not receive the benefits of the economic situation. In Haiti (1991), the data point to improvement with inflation and the first year of positive economic growth in at least the previous five years. The narrative on the other hand argues the economic situation was extremely poor. Furthermore, in this case, the threat of firing a substantial portion of civil servants would not have shown up in the data but represents a real economic concern that at least partially explains the reversion. In addition, the civilian government was in power for such a short period of time, it is difficult to establish any realistic connection between economic improvements and the democratic government. In a similar vein, the data for Albania paint a picture of a booming economy yet the narrative points out that such figures masked a tremendous economic problem revolving around a nation-wide lottery scheme that was more of a pyramid scam. The collapse of this lottery does not manifest itself in the data until the year after the reversion yet the case narrative demonstrates it plays a key role in the events leading up to the reversion.

Finally, it is important to remember that often the economy simply had nothing to do with the reversion. In both Armenia and Thailand, the economy was in good shape yet the regime collapsed due to corruption issues. In Cambodia and Iran, the economy was performing well at the time of the reversion. On the other hand, in Burundi, the economy was in trouble but ethnic strife is what triggered the reversion. Likewise, in Turkey, the economy was performing poorly yet it was political violence that led the military to intervene. The bottom line in the case narrative analysis is that we have to be

very cautions when interpreting these course annual measures of economic performance. While there is a place for analysis of such data across time and space, it is essential to check conclusions based on such data with conditions on the ground.

Conclusions

In the end, the analysis in this chapter recognizes that economic issues do have a role to play in understanding democratic reversion. However, it is important to not overstate the importance of this role. The cross-national, time-series analysis examined at the beginning of the chapter points out the importance of actually measuring the dependent variable about which we are attempting to make claims. Once we move from an analysis of regime type to reversion to democratic reversion, the analysis indicates the significant and important role economic development and economic growth play in democratic reversion. Had we stopped there however, we would have ended up with an incomplete picture of reality. In undertaking the analysis of thirty cases of democratic reversion, we are able to see that it is necessary to temper expectation as to the exact extent of the role of these issues. Given the variety of approaches to analyzing the case study data and the lack of consistent finding across the cases, we are left unable to reject the null hypotheses. When we turn to an exploration of the case study narratives, the difficulties in attempting to reject the null hypothesis become even more apparent. There are cases where the data indicate the economy should be relevant yet an analysis of the events points fails to confirm this supposition. There are cases where the data indicate the economy is not relevant yet the case analysis indicates that it is relevant. In the end, it seems fair to conclude that economic factors have some role to play in explaining democratic reversion but we should be extremely cautious in overstating that role.

These findings are important for understanding the relevance of the main theoretical position advanced in the dissertation. Research examining the interaction between economics and regime usually has a structural orientation. As such, it assumes actors respond mainly to economic stimuli and do not explicitly address the elements more commonly associated with process/choice approaches. The basic findings of this chapter are at odds with the position that the economic situation of a case predicts reversion. Given this, the position taken by Mainwaring and Pérez-Liñán (2005, 30) that the limited performance of structural models in Latin America suggests that scholars were right to emphasize process and choice seems relevant. While the findings in this chapter indicate a role for economic inputs into the decision-making process, given the ambiguity of the results, a consideration of the situation that moves beyond the one year time horizon that almost all cross-national, time-series research relies upon (see, for example, Przeworski and Limongi 1997, 169) seems warranted. We believe that when issues such as economic performance are viewed through the lens of democratic uncertainty, it becomes much easier to understand why actors may tolerate poor economic performance for quite a few years or why they may be intolerant of slightly positive economic performance, as well as why they may remove support for the regime after a single year of crisis.

Table 3.0.1: Economic Development - Regime Type Rated 2-14

	Significance	Pseudo R ²
GDP per capita	0.000	0.109
GDP per capita Growth	0.871	0.001
Consumer Price Index	0.000	0.026
Inflation	0.996	0.001
Infant Mortality	0.140	0.024
Literacy (adult)	0.000	0.167
Literacy (youth)	0.000	0.211

Source: World Bank, *World Development Indicators*, 1972-2003

Method: Logistic Regression, n = 6016

Table 3.0.2: Economic Development - Regime Type Rated Free, Partly Free, Not Free

	Significance	Pseudo R ²
GDP per capita	0.000	0.047
GDP per capita Growth	0.000	0.009
Consumer Price Index	0.000	0.020
Inflation	0.029	0.002
Infant Mortality	0.000	0.390
Literacy (adult)	0.000	0.206
Literacy (youth)	0.000	0.164

Source: World Bank, *World Development Indicators*, 1972-2003

Method: Logistic Regression, n = 6016

Table 3.0.3: Economic Development - Democratic Reversions versus All Remaining Country Years (both Democratic and Non-Democratic)

	Significance	Pseudo R ²
GDP per capita	0.005	0.011
GDP per capita Growth	0.009	0.010
Consumer Price Index	0.705	0.000
Inflation	0.317	0.001
Infant Mortality	0.260	0.046
Literacy (adult)	0.363	0.001
Literacy (youth)	0.585	0.001

Source: World Bank, *World Development Indicators*, 1972-2003

Method: Logistic Regression, n = 6016

Table 3.0.4: Economic Development - Democratic Reversions versus Democratic Country Years

	Significance	Pseudo R ²	Odds Ratio
GDP per capita	0.000	0.071	0.998
GDP per capita Growth	0.000	0.038	0.908
Consumer Price Index	0.036	0.008	1.041
Inflation	0.162	0.003	

Source: World Bank, *World Development Indicators*, 1972-2003

Method: Logistic Regression, n = 342

**Table 3.0.5: GDP per capita
(30 Reversion Cases, World Bank: *World Development Indicators*, 1972-1993)**

GDP per capita	Rev-5	Rev-4	Rev-3	Rev-2	Rev-1	Reversion	R-v-1L	RV1%	SVAv	R-v-5Av	RV5Av%	1L-v-2L	1LV2%	4YAv	1L-v-4Av	1LV4Av%
Albania	708.9	663.1	736.7	818	902.1	993.5	91.4	10%	765.8	227.7	30%	84.1	10%	731.7	170.4	23%
Armenia	708.8	419.9	391.9	423	461.4	496	34.6	7%	481.0	15.0	3%	38.4	9%	485.9	-24.5	-5%
Azerbaijan	..	..	1250.7	1222.9	932.3	706.1	-26.2	-24%	1135.3	-429.2	-38%	-290.6	-24%	1236.8	-304.5	-25%
Belarus	1409.8	1392.2	1255.8	1157.8	1023.5	920	-103.5	-10%	1247.8	-327.8	-26%	-134.3	-12%	1303.9	-280.4	-22%
Burkina Faso	178.3	189.5	186.4	191.1	194.2	191.7	-2.5	-1%	187.9	3.8	2%	3.1	2%	186.3	7.9	4%
Burundi	153.3	151.1	152.6	156.8	155.3	143.3	-12.0	-8%	153.8	-10.5	-7%	-1.5	-1%	153.5	1.9	1%
Cambodia	..	205.3	217.7	225.6	231.6	239	7.4	3%	220.1	19.0	9%	6	3%	216.2	15.4	7%
Central African Republic	246.6	250.8	252.2	252.2	246.8	225.2	-21.6	-9%	249.7	-24.5	-10%	-5.4	-2%	250.5	-3.6	-1%
Comoros 77	..	..	..	..	..	..	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA
Comoros 99	380.8	386.3	373.3	380.2	375.5	378.3	2.8	1%	379.2	-0.9	0%	-4.7	-1%	380.2	-4.7	-1%
Congo, Rep.	1097.4	1052.4	963	978.7	987.6	949.4	-38.2	-4%	1015.8	-66.4	-7%	8.9	1%	1022.9	-35.3	-3%
Fiji	1715.7	1606.9	1705.1	1601.3	1709.6	1590.2	-119.4	-7%	1667.7	-77.5	-5%	108.3	7%	1657.3	52.3	3%
Gambia, The	326.3	325.5	323.6	322.9	321.2	310.8	-10.4	-3%	323.9	-13.1	-4%	-1.7	-1%	324.6	-3.4	-1%
Ghana	232.3	233.6	249.1	238.1	233.3	218.4	-14.9	-6%	237.3	-18.9	-8%	-4.8	-2%	238.3	-5.0	-2%
Guinea-Bissau	143.9	151	157.8	153.5	138.4	135.1	-3.3	-2%	148.9	-13.8	-9%	-15.1	-10%	151.6	-13.2	-9%
Guyana	758.6	812.8	876.4	883.1	852.5	830.1	-22.4	-3%	836.7	-6.6	-1%	-30.6	-3%	832.7	19.8	2%
Haiti 91	678.5	657.3	646.9	639.6	626.6	641.9	15.3	2%	649.8	-7.9	-1%	-13	-2%	655.6	-29.0	-4%
Haiti 99	477.9	452.8	464.9	470.7	474.1	480	5.9	1%	468.1	11.9	3%	3.4	1%	466.6	7.5	2%
Iran, Islamic Rep.	1535.5	1591	1627.3	1722.5	1821.4	1887.8	66.4	4%	1659.5	228.3	14%	98.9	6%	1619.1	202.3	12%
Niger	176.7	160.1	157.4	158.6	157.5	157.5	0.0	0%	162.1	-4.6	-3%	-1.1	-1%	163.2	-5.7	-3%
Nigeria	438.3	454	459.5	388.2	376.9	347.6	-29.3	-8%	423.4	-75.8	-18%	-11.3	-3%	435.0	-58.1	-13%
Pakistan 77	268.9	278.9	279.7	282.3	287.7	289.9	2.2	1%	279.5	10.4	4%	5.4	2%	277.5	10.3	4%
Pakistan 99	498.4	510.4	522.2	515	515.6	521.7	6.1	1%	512.3	9.4	2%	0.6	0%	511.5	4.1	1%
Peru	2311.5	2064.7	1784.9	1659.1	1662.4	1624.7	-37.7	-2%	1896.5	-271.8	-14%	3.3	0%	1955.1	-292.7	-15%
Sierra Leone	205.1	208.1	204.1	187.1	195.1	159	-36.1	-19%	199.9	-40.9	-20%	8	4%	201.1	-6.0	-3%
Sudan	269.5	245.7	252.8	282.5	275.9	294.4	18.5	7%	265.3	29.1	11%	-6.6	-2%	262.6	13.3	5%
Thailand	540.5	548.9	589.7	600.6	615	656	41.0	7%	578.9	77.1	13%	14.4	2%	569.9	45.1	8%
Turkey	1875.5	2026.8	2053.2	2042.7	1988.1	1896.7	-91.4	-5%	1997.3	-100.6	-5%	-54.6	-3%	1999.6	-11.5	-1%
Uganda	..	..	176.3	180.7	174.2	162.8	-11.4	-7%	177.1	-14.3	-8%	-6.5	-4%	178.5	-4.3	-2%
Zimbabwe	640.3	625	589.2	606	595.7	580.8	-14.9	-3%	611.2	-30.4	-5%	-10.3	-2%	615.1	-19.4	-3%
Mean	691.4	654.2	651.7	646.2	639.0	621.7	-17.4	-3%	..	-31.2	-3%	-7.2	-1%	..	-19.0	-1%
Median	488.2	452.8	459.5	423.0	461.4	480.0	-10.4	-2%	..	-10.5	-4%	-1.5	-1%	..	-4.3	-1%

**Table 3.0.6: GDP per capita Growth
(30 Reversion Cases, World Bank: *World Development Indicators*, 1972-1993)**

GDP per capita Growth	Rev-5	Rev-4	Rev-3	Rev-2	Rev-1	Reversion	R-1L	R-1L %	SVAV	R+5AV	R5AV%	1L-2L	1L-2L %	4YAV	1L-4AV	1L-4AV %
Albania	-27.5	-6.4	11.1	11	10.3	10.1	-0.2	-2%	-0.3	10.4	3467%	-0.7	-6%	-3.0	13.3	-49%
Armenia	-10.9	-40.8	-6.7	7.9	9.1	7.5	-1.6	-18%	-8.3	15.8	191%	1.2	15%	-12.6	21.7	-172%
Azerbaijan	..	..	..	-2.2	-23.8	-24.3	-0.5	2%	-13.0	-11.3	-87%	-21.6	982%	-2.2	-21.6	982%
Belarus	..	-1.2	-9.8	-7.8	-11.6	-10.1	1.5	-13%	-7.6	-2.5	-33%	-3.8	49%	-6.3	-5.3	85%
Burkina Faso	0.8	6.3	-1.6	2.5	1.6	-1.3	-2.9	-181%	1.9	-3.2	168%	-0.9	-36%	2.0	-0.4	-20%
Burundi	1.9	-1.4	1	2.7	-0.9	-7.8	-6.9	767%	0.7	-8.5	1282%	-3.6	-133%	1.1	-2.0	-186%
Cambodia	..	..	6	3.6	2.7	3.2	0.5	19%	4.1	-0.9	22%	-0.9	-25%	4.8	-2.1	-44%
Central African Republic	2.6	1.7	0.6	0	-2.1	-8.8	-6.7	319%	0.6	-9.4	1671%	-2.1		1.2	-3.3	-271%
Comoros 77	..	..	..	..	..	..	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA
Comoros 99	-7.3	1.4	-3.4	1.9	-1.2	0.7	1.9	-158%	-1.7	2.4	141%	-3.1	-163%	-1.9	0.7	-35%
Congo Rep.	-0.6	-4.1	-8.5	1.6	0.9	-3.9	-4.8	-533%	-2.1	-1.8	-82%	-0.7	-44%	-2.9	3.8	-131%
Fiji	-8.4	-6.3	6.1	-6.1	6.8	-7	-13.8	-203%	-1.6	-5.4	-343%	12.9	-211%	-3.7	10.5	-285%
Gambia, The	1.9	-0.3	-0.6	-0.2	-0.5	-3.2	-2.7	540%	0.1	-3.3	5433%	-0.3	150%	0.2	-0.7	-350%
Ghana	-5.4	0.5	6.7	-4.4	-2	-6.4	-4.4	220%	-0.9	-5.5	-596%	2.4	-55%	-0.7	-1.4	208%
Guinea-Bissau	-30	4.9	4.5	-2.7	-9.8	-2.4	7.4	-76%	-6.6	4.2	64%	-7.1	263%	-5.8	4.0	68%
Guyana	0.7	7.2	7.8	0.8	-3.5	-2.6	0.9	-26%	2.6	-5.2	200%	-4.3	-538%	4.1	-7.6	-185%
Haiti 91	-2.5	-3.1	-1.6	-1.1	-2	2.5	4.5	-225%	-2.1	4.6	221%	-0.9	82%	-2.1	0.1	-4%
Haiti 99	-9.5	-5.3	2.7	1.2	0.7	1.2	0.5	71%	-2.0	3.2	159%	-0.5	-42%	-2.7	3.4	-126%
Iran, Islamic Rep.	0.5	3.6	2.3	5.9	5.7	3.6	-2.1	-37%	3.6	0.0	0%	-0.2	-3%	3.1	2.6	85%
Niger	-0.6	-9.4	-1.7	0.7	-0.7	0	0.7	-100%	-2.3	2.3	100%	-1.4	-200%	-2.8	2.1	-75%
Nigeria	-8.6	3.6	1.2	-15.5	-2.9	-7.8	-4.9	169%	-4.4	-3.4	-76%	12.6	-81%	-4.8	1.9	-40%
Pakistan 77	-2.3	3.7	0.3	1	1.9	0.8	-1.1	-58%	0.9	-0.1	13%	0.9	90%	0.7	1.2	181%
Pakistan 99	1.2	2.4	2.3	-1.4	0.1	1.2	1.1	1100%	0.9	0.3	-30%	1.5	-107%	1.1	-1.0	-91%
Peru	5.6	-10.7	-13.6	-7.1	0.2	-2.3	-2.5	-1250%	-5.1	2.8	55%	7.3	-103%	-6.5	6.7	-103%
Sierra Leone	-19.2	1.5	-1.9	-8.3	4.2	-18.5	-22.7	-540%	-4.7	-13.8	-290%	12.5	-151%	-7.0	11.2	-160%
Sudan	-7.9	-8.8	2.9	11.8	-2.3	6.7	9	-391%	-0.9	7.6	879%	-14.1	-119%	-0.5	-1.8	360%
Thailand	2.1	1.5	7.4	1.9	2.4	6.7	4.3	179%	3.1	3.6	-119%	0.5	26%	3.2	-0.8	-26%
Turkey	4.7	8.1	1.3	-0.5	-2.7	-4.6	-1.9	70%	2.2	-6.8	311%	-2.2	440%	3.4	-6.1	-179%
Uganda	..	..	..	2.5	-3.6	-6.6	3	83%	-0.6	-6.1	-1100%	-6.1	-244%	2.5	-6.1	-244%
Zimbabwe	-1.3	-2.4	-5.7	2.9	-1.7	-2.5	-0.8	47%	-1.6	-0.9	-52%	4.6	-159%	-1.6	-0.1	5%
Mean	-4.8	-2.1	0.3	0.1	-0.9	-2.6	-1.8	-0.1	-1.6	-1.1	4.0	-0.9	-0.1	-1.4	0.5	-0.4
Median	-1.3	0.1	1.0	0.8	-0.7	-2.4	-1.1	-0.1	-0.9	-0.9	0.6	-0.9	-0.4	-1.6	-0.4	-0.7

Table 3.0.7: Inflation
(30 Reversion Cases, World Bank: *World Development Indicators*, 1972-1993)

Inflation Consumer Prices	Rev-5	Rev-4	Rev-3	Rev-2	Rev-1	Reversal	R-1L	R-1L%	5YrAv	R+5Av	R+5Av%	1L-2L	1L-2L%	4YrAv	1L-4Av	1L4Av%
Albania	..	226	85	22.6	7.8	12.7	4.9	63%	85.35	-72.7	-85%	-14.8	-65%	111.2	-103.4	-93%
Armenia	..	..	..	5244.2	176	18.7	-157.3	-89%	2710.10	-2691.4	-99%	-5068.2	-97%	5244.2	-5068.2	-97%
Azerbaijan	..	..	..	..	912.3	1129	216.7	24%	912.30	216.7	24%					
Belarus	..	..	..	1190.2	2221	709.3	-1511.7	-68%	1705.60	-996.3	-58%	1030.8	87%	1190.2	1030.8	87%
Burkina Faso	18.8	-8.4	30	8.3	15	12.2	-2.8	-19%	12.74	-0.5	-4%	6.7	81%	12.2	2.8	23%
Burundi	4.5	11.7	7	9	1.8	9.7	7.9	439%	6.80	2.9	43%	-7.2	-80%	8.1	-6.3	-78%
Cambodia	..	..	..	1.1	10.1	3.2	-6.9	-68%	5.60	-2.4	-43%	9.0	818%	1.1	9.0	818%
Central African Republic	-1.9	-1.4	3.2	3.8	2.3	4.1	1.8	78%	1.20	2.9	242%	-1.5	-39%	0.9	1.4	149%
Comoros 77	..	..	..	..	..	..				
Comoros 99	..	..	..	..	..	..				
Congo, Rep.	-3.9	4.9	42.4	9.4	10	..			12.56			0.6	6%	13.2	-3.2	-24%
Fiji	7	6.7	5.3	4.4	1.8	5.7	3.9	217%	5.04	0.7	13%	-2.6	-59%	5.9	-4.1	-69%
Gambia, The	8.3	12.2	8.6	9.5	6.5	1.7	-4.8	-74%	9.02	-7.3	-81%	-3.0	-32%	9.7	-3.2	-33%
Ghana	56.1	116.5	73.1	54.4	50.1	116.5	66.4	133%	70.04	46.5	66%	-4.3	-8%	75.0	-24.9	-33%
Guinea-Bissau	6.5	-0.7	8.6	3.3	3.3	-3.5	-6.8	-206%	4.20	-7.7	-183%	0.0	0%	4.4	-1.1	-25%
Guyana	..	..	..	..	..	..				
Haiti 91	3.3	-11.4	4.1	6.9	21.3	15.4	-5.9	-28%	4.84	10.6	218%	14.4	209%	0.7	20.6	2838%
Haiti 99	39.3	27.6	20.6	20.6	10.6	8.7	-1.9	-18%	23.74	-15.0	-63%	-10.0	-49%	27.0	-16.4	-61%
Iran, Islamic Rep.	20.1	14.5	11.3	14.3	16.5	14.8	-1.7	-10%	15.34	-0.5	-4%	2.2	15%	15.1	1.5	10%
Niger	-7.8	-4.5	-1.2	36	10.6	5.3	-5.3	-50%	6.62	-1.3	-20%	-25.4	-71%	5.6	5.0	88%
Nigeria	21.7	11.7	10	20.8	7.7	23.2	15.5	201%	14.38	8.8	61%	-13.1	-63%	16.1	-8.4	-52%
Pakistan 77	5.2	23.1	26.7	20.9	7.2	10.1	2.9	40%	16.62	-6.5	-39%	-13.7	-66%	19.0	-11.8	-62%
Pakistan 99	12.4	12.3	10.4	11.4	6.2	4.1	-2.1	-34%	10.54	-6.4	-61%	-5.2	-46%	11.6	-5.4	-47%
Peru	85.8	667	3398.7	7481.7	409.5	73.5	-336	-82%	2408.54	-2335.0	-97%	-7072.2	-95%	2908.3	-2498.8	-86%
Sierra Leone	65.5	22.2	24.2	26	23.1	14.9	-8.2	-35%	32.20	-17.3	-54%	-2.9	-11%	34.5	-11.4	-33%
Sudan	34.1	45.4	24.5	20.6	64.7	66.7	2	3%	37.86	28.8	76%	44.1	214%	31.2	33.6	108%
Thailand	0.5	4.8	15.5	24.3	5.3	4.1	-1.2	-23%	10.08	-6.0	-59%	-19.0	-78%	11.3	-6.0	-53%
Turkey	19.2	17.4	27.1	45.3	58.7	110.2	51.5	88%	33.54	76.7	229%	13.4	30%	27.3	31.5	115%
Uganda	..	108.7	49.3	24.1	42.7	157.7	115	269%	56.20	101.5	181%	18.6	77%	60.7	-18.0	-30%
Zimbabwe	10.6	23.1	20.2	8.5	14.3	12.5	-1.8	-13%	15.34	-2.8	-19%	5.8	68%	15.6	-1.3	-8%
Mean	19.3	57.8	169.8	550.8	152.5	97.7	-60.2	0.3	304.7	-218.2	0.1	-427.6	0.3	379.2	-256.0	1.3
Median	10.6	12.3	20.2	20.6	10.6	12.6	-1.8	-0.2	15.3	-1.9	-0.2	-2.8	-0.2	15.3	-3.6	-0.3

Chapter 4: Political Institutions and Democratic Reversion

Introduction

It is assumed that political institutions matter because they set the rules of the game and thus provide the structure for all subsequent interactions within a regime. The objective of this chapter is to test the notion that the structure of the political system influences the likelihood of a reversion from democracy. In the context of the dissertation writ large, this chapter serves as an illustration of the structural conditions that triggers actors to enter a reversion game. This chapter examines three issues related to the structure of the political system that are brought together into a, broadly defined, political institutions approach. The first issue addresses the structure of executive power in the context of the debate between presidential and parliamentary systems.³² A large portion of the literature over the last two decades points to the idea that presidential systems are more prone to democratic reversion. For example, Linz (1990, 1994) argued that zero sum elections and dual legitimacy undermined the ability of a president and the legislature to compromise. Others, for example Shugart and Carey (1992), defend presidential systems and argue that the difficulties often associated with presidential systems are related more to the fragmentation of the legislature or the veto power the executive or the legislature holds. So, the chapter tests the hypothesis that presidential systems are more likely to experience democratic reversion than parliamentary systems.

³² See, for example, Linz 1990a; Linz 1990b; Linz and Valenzuela 1994; Shugart and Carey 1992; Mainwaring 1993; Stepan and Skach 1993; Mainwaring 1998; Power and Gasiorowski 1997; Hadenius 1994; Przeworski et al. 1996)

The second component of the political institutions model addresses electoral rules in the context of the debate between plurality and proportional representation systems.³³ While some argue that proportional systems may increase the fragility of the party system, others argue they increase representation. Likewise, plurality systems are viewed as creating zero sum contests and reducing representation (Diskin et al, 2005). The chapter tests the hypothesis that proportional representation systems are more likely to experience democratic reversion than plurality systems.

The third component of the political institutions model addresses legislative fractionalization.³⁴ While some early scholars (Dahl, 1971) took the position that a two party system was essential to democratic stability, others have advocated more moderate levels of fragmentation (Dishkin et al, 2005). Few however take the position that high fractionalization is a positive force for democratic stability. So, the chapter tests the hypothesis that regimes with higher levels of legislative fractionalization are more likely to experience democratic reversion.

To accomplish this undertaking, the analysis relies on three basic methodological approaches. First, a cross-national, time-series analysis is undertaken. This analysis examines the dependent variable from four different perspectives: regime type rated 2-14, regime type rated 1-3, democratic reversions as compared to all non-reversion country years, and democratic reversions as compared to only democratic country years. Second,

³³ See, for example, Blais 1991; Blais and Dion 1990; Hadenius 1994; Lardeyret 1991; Lijphart 1994.

³⁴ See, for example, Duverger 1954; Lipset 1960; Dahl 1971; Lijphart 1977; Midlarsky 1984.

an aggregate analysis of thirty cases of democratic reversion during the third wave will be explored. Finally, a case level analysis of each of the thirty cases is undertaken.

The results of these analyses indicate that while the structure of the political system seems to matter, it becomes more difficult to discern the role of political systems as we focus the analysis specifically on democratic reversions. This might be expected as many of the cases under examination had low system tenure scores and thus may simply not have had enough time for such institutions to take root in the country. The analysis that follows demonstrates a significant and influential role for political institutions when the dependent variable is focused on differences in regime type. As the focus of the dependent variable is narrowed down more specifically on democratic reversions, we see a decline in the importance of the role played by these institutions. The findings regarding the debates surrounding presidential versus parliamentary systems as well as those surrounding plurality versus proportional electoral rules are mixed at best. The findings regarding legislative fractionalization are more consistent; higher fractionalization seems problematic for democracy.

Cross-National, Time-Series Analysis

This section of the chapter examines the relationship between political institutions and democratic reversion during the third wave of democratization. So the time period under consideration is 1972 – 2003. The data for the dependent variable are drawn from Freedom House's Freedom in the World (Freedom House). Data for the independent variables are drawn from the World Bank's *Database of Political Institutions* (Keefer).

In order to examine the relationship between political institutions (broadly defined) and democratic reversion, we examine four groupings of variables. First, we examine the structure of executive power by comparing presidential and parliamentary systems. Second, the legislature is examined by looking at the fractionalization of political parties. Third, the electoral rules are examined in light of the difference between plurality and proportional representation systems. Finally, the stability of the regime is examined in light of the tenure of the current system or executive holding power.

Dependent Variable 1

We begin with an examination of the regime type variable utilizing the Freedom House indicator that provides a 2 to 14 ranking for each country year (with 2 being the most democratic and 14 being the most undemocratic). As is illustrated in Table 1, the political institutions model is significant (0.000) and it explains 41% of the variance in the dependent variable. When we turn to the analysis of the coefficients, the importance of the individual measure becomes clear. In terms of the chief executive, for every one unit increase in this measure, the Freedom House rankings are lowered 1.3 units (in the Freedom House rating, lower scores are more democratic). So if we move the two units from a Presidential (0), to a Strong President Elected by the Legislature (1), to a Prime Minister (2), then the Freedom House score is lowered 2.6 units. The relationship is significant (0.000). In terms of electoral rules, a regime moving to a plurality voting system (a one unit change) reduced the Freedom House score 0.005. However, this relationship was not found to be significant. On the other hand, for systems that employ

a proportional representation system (a one unit change), the Freedom House score is reduced 1.1 units. This relationship is significant (0.000).

Next we consider the situation in the legislature. While the Herfindahl Index and the Total Fractionalization should move in opposite directions because they both are measures of legislative fractionalization, the model indicates they both have a negative influence. Both of these indexes range from 0 to 1, so when looking at their impact, it is important to remember that the changes observed in these scores are usually, at most, a few tenth of a percent. The analysis of the Herfindahl Index variable indicates that a one unit change in the Herfindahl Index reduces the Freedom House score only 0.76 and also that this relationship is not significant. On the other hand, while the Total Fractionalization variable is not significant at the 0.05 level, it only falls marginally outside of that range (0.08) so it may be worthwhile to consider its impact. A one unit change in Fractionalization reduces the Freedom House score 3.7 units. So this later result indicates that as the legislature becomes more fractionalized, the regimes become more democratic. Finally, the variable that simply considers the tenure of the current regime is significant (0.000). However, for each additional year the regime survives, the Freedom House score is only reduced 0.04 units. The conclusion we can draw from these data is that regimes receive more democratic scores are parliamentary systems, that have survived longer and have proportional representation electoral rules.

Dependent Variable 2

Unlike the analysis in the previous chapters, the Political Institutions data are not plagued by an extensive amount of missing data. So while it was practically impossible

to analyze the disaggregated Freedom House scores given other structural influences, here that approach to the dependent variable was able to withstand an analysis of this more finely divided variable. However, analyzing the second approach to the dependent variable, which divides regime type into the Freedom House categories of Free, Partly Free and Not Free, remains worthwhile. As we are interested in comparing democratic to non-democratic regimes, we first compare Free and Partly Free regimes and then compare Free and Not Free regimes. In this way we avoid consideration of the influence of the difference between Partly Free and Not Free regimes. Thus, we can discern what differentiates these two categories of non-democracy from democracy and we can explore whether political institutions influence this more coarse division in regime (1-3) in a different manner than an approach relying on smaller gradations (2-14) in the dependent variable.

Beginning with the chief executive variable, we can see it is significant in the case when we examine the difference between regimes rated as Free and regimes rated as Partly Free (0.000) as well as when we compare regimes rated as Free and regimes rated as Not Free (0.000). In the case of the former, a one unit increase in the chief executive variable (moving from presidential to strong president elected by the legislature to parliamentary) decreases the odds of moving from Free to Partly Free 5.2%. Interestingly, the odds of moving from Free to Not Free are decreased only 2.5%. The findings are similar to those found in the analysis of Dependent Variable 1 where we also found a positive relationship between parliamentary systems and democracy. Turning to the issue of the influence of electoral rule, the results point to Plurality systems having a significant influence (0.011) when comparing Free and Partly Free however there is not a

significant relationship (0.075) when examining Free and Not Free regimes (although it is not far outside the range of significance). For the former, as we move to a plurality system, the odds of a Partly Free regime decline 1.4%. While not quite significant, the odds of a Not Free regime decline 1.0%. Again these findings are consistent, at least in terms of the direction of the relationship, with the findings from the analysis of Dependent Variable 1. Turning to the analysis of the influence of Proportional Representation systems, the data indicate there is a significant relation between this form of electoral system and regime type (0.000 for both analyses). Here, a one unit change (or moving to a PR system) results in a 3.8% increase in the odds of a Partly Free regime and a 5.2% increase in the odds of a Not Free regime. The direction of change in this portion of the analysis is the opposite of what was found in the results from Dependent Variable 1 (where both systems had a negative influence on non-democracy, although not a significant one in the case of Plurality). The results here make much more sense in that the different systems should exert a different influence. For Dependent Variable 2, moving to a plurality system decreases the odds of a non-democratic system, while moving to a PR system increases the odds of a non-democratic system. Thus plurality systems are associated with more democratic regimes while PR systems are associated with more non-democratic regimes. Given the difficulties of having a sufficiently large number of cases in each cell when the dependent variable runs from 2 to 14, the results of the current analysis may be the more reliable of the two approaches.

Turning to the distribution of political party representation in the legislature, we encounter more interesting findings. The Herfindahl Index and the Total Fractionalization for a legislature should be mirror images of each other. As the

Herfindahl Index moves from 0 to 1 it indicates the system is moving from high fractionalization to low fractionalization. On the other hand, as the Fractionalization Index moves from 0 to 1 it indicates the system is moving from low fractionalization to high fractionalization. However, the results of the analysis of Dependent Variable 1 indicated that they both exerted a negative influence on non-democracy (although neither relationship was significant). The analysis of Dependent Variable 2 indicates that higher legislative fractionalization is associated with non-democracy. The examination of the Herfindahl index variable indicates a one unit increase reduces the chances of a Partly Free regime 38.7% and reduces the chances of a Not Free regime 70.3%. Both of these relationships are significant (0.00). When considering these chances, it is important to remember that the index runs from 0 to 1. So it may be more instructive to interpret the results as indicating that for each 10% jump in the scale, the odds of a non-democratic regime are reduced 3.87% (PF) and 7.03% (NF). This means that as the legislature becomes less fractionalized, regimes becomes more democratic. The results from the Fractionalization Index are similar and are both significant (0.000). For each 10% increase in the Fractionalization Index (as the legislature becomes more fragmented), the odds of a Partly Free regime increase 6.26% and the odds of a Not Free regime increase 23.76%. So again, as the legislature becomes more fractionalized, the odds of a non-democratic regime increase.

Next, we turn to the analysis of the tenure of the regime. Here we find that for each additional year the regime is in place, the odds of a Partly Free regime increase 4.4% and the odds of a Not Free regime increase 3.6%. Both of these relationships are significant at the 0.000 level. While this appears a bit odd, it seems to indicate that

countries tend to experience non-democratic regimes for longer periods of time. Finally, if we look at the overall political institutions model, we find that the model examining Free and Partly Free regimes is significant (0.000) and explains 27.7% of the variance. The model examining Free and Not Free regimes is also significant (0.000) and explains 55.1% of the variance. The conclusions we draw from both of these analyses is that regimes are more likely to be democratic if they are parliamentary systems with plurality, not PR, electoral systems, when legislative fractionalization is lower and the system tenure is lower.

Dependent Variable 3

While the findings in the previous sections are instructive in terms of distinguishing regime types, they tell us little about the reversion from democratic to non-democratic regimes. Such analyses can tell us what variables differentiate the various gradations of regime type but they remain incapable of providing information as to what distinguishes regimes that experience reversions from those that do not. To address this shortcoming, the analysis of Dependent Variable 3 examines country years that experience such reversions in comparison to the remaining universe of country years. To accomplish this, all cases of a country moving from a Free to a Partly Free or Not Free rating are coded as 1 during the first year that score changes and the remaining country years are scored as 0.

The results of the analysis of the chief executive variable are puzzling. Whereas the analyses of Dependent Variables 1 and 2 lead us to believe that we are more likely to encounter democratic regimes in parliamentary rather than presidential systems, when we

focus specifically on reversions from democracy we find that the odds of reversion increased as we move to parliamentary systems. The relationship is significant (0.001) and the odds ratio indicates that for each one unit increase (move from President to Strong President elected by legislature to Parliamentary) the odds of a democratic reversion increase 65.9%. These results appear to indicate that while parliamentary systems are more likely to be democratic, presidential systems are less likely to experience democratic reversions. These findings are difficult to explain given the findings from the analyses of the first two approaches to the dependent variable as well as the findings in the literature as referenced in the introduction to the chapter.

The results from the analysis of electoral systems are much more similar to those of the prior regime type analyses. Regimes that have plurality voting are 2.9% less likely to experience a democratic reversion. This relationship falls just outside the bounds of significance at 0.059. On the other hand, regimes that have proportional representation voting are 3.7% more likely to experience a democratic reversion. This relationship is significant (0.023). Where the analysis of Dependent Variable 1 and 2 differed in terms of the direction of the relationship, these results are more in line with those we observed in the analysis of Dependent Variable 2, both in terms of direction and odds ratio magnitude. This is also the case when we turn to the analysis of legislative fractionalization. Here we see that for each 10% increase in the Herfindahl Index (which indicates declining fractionalization) we observe a 4.97% decrease in the odds of a democratic reversion. Likewise, for each 10% increase in the Fractionalization Index (indicating increased fractionalization), we find a 10.06% increase in the odds of a reversion. Both of these relationships are significant (the former at 0.022 and the later at

0.020). Again, where the analysis of Dependent Variable 1 and 2 differed in terms of the direction of the relationship, these results are more in line with those we observed in the analysis of Dependent Variable 2, both in terms of direction and odds ratio magnitude. In turning to the analysis of the regime tenure variable, we find a different relation than observed in prior iterations of the dependent variable. Here each additional year of regime tenure decreases the odds of a democratic reversion 3.7%. The relationship is significant (0.000).

These findings may best be understood as a cautionary tale for drawing conclusions based on regime type differences without also examining reversion events. While the results of the current analysis examining electoral rules and legislative fractionalization are similar to those found in Dependent Variable 2 (the 1-3 scale), we need to remember that these results are different from those based on Dependent Variable 1 (2-14 scale). In a similar vein, when we examine the influence of system tenure, we see that the results of the current analysis based on democratic reversions are similar to those based on Dependent Variable 1 but the opposite of those based on Dependent Variable 2. And finally, the findings of the chief executive variable (comparing presidential and parliamentary systems) also should make us pause to consider the implications of examining the dependent variable from different perspectives. The analysis of Dependent Variables 1 and 2 both conclude that the odds of a system being democratic increase under parliamentary systems whereas the analysis of Dependent Variable 3 concludes that parliamentary systems increase the odds of a democratic reversion. The data simply don't provide us with a means to reconcile this seeming paradox. Finally, it is important to examine the results of the overall political institution models. While the

models for all three approaches to the dependent variable are significant, there are substantial differences in the amount of variance they explain. The models for Dependent Variable 1 and 2 both explain a good amount of the variance of regime type (27.7% and 55.1% respectively), the model for Dependent Variable 3 explains only 1.7% of the variance of democratic reversion. In light of these differences in the findings, it seems reasonable to argue that if we are interested in understanding democratic reversions, we should not only analyze the differences in regime type but should also consider the relevance of specifically examining democratic reversions.

Dependent Variable 4

While the analysis relying on Dependent Variable 3 more tightly focuses our attention on reversions, there is an additional problem to consider. This approach compares democratic reversion years to all non-reversion years. The non-reversion years include regimes that are democratic as well as non-democratic. And while it is instructive to understand what makes reversion years unique; it also seems reasonable to question the inclusion of non-democratic regimes in the analysis. After all, if we are interested in why reversions from democracy occur, it is not clear what we get out of comparing reversion years to non-reversion years in non-democratic regimes. We should probably be more interested in comparing ongoing democratic years to reversion years and this is something that rarely occurs in the literature. So, for Dependent Variable 4, any country year not experiencing a democratic reversion that is scored as Partly Free or Not Free is excluded from the analysis. We are left comparing ongoing democratic country years and democratic reversion country years.

In examining the results of this analysis, it may be that the most interesting result is what was not found. No significant relationship is found for the chief executive, electoral rules or legislative fractionalization variables. Whereas the difference between presidential and parliamentary systems was significant for each of the three previous iterations of the dependent variable, when we focus specifically on democratic reversions, the difference between these systems is no longer significant. Now it should be noted that at 0.068, it does not fall far outside the bounds of significance. The results point to a 6.3% increase in the odds of a reversion for each one point move from presidential to strong president selected by the legislature to parliamentary systems. The direction of this finding further confirms the difference observed between both regime type dependent variables (DV 1 and DV2) and the first approach to democratic reversion (DV3). While neither of the electoral rules variables is significant, it is worth noting that the direction of the proportional representation variable flips again so that as with DV1, but opposed to DV 2 and DV3, the proportional representation variable moves in the direction of reducing the odds of a democratic reversion. Neither of the legislative fractionalization variables is significant. The one variable that remains significant (0.000) is system tenure. Here for each additional year the system is in existence, the odds of a democratic reversion are decreased by 3.8%. This offers further confirmation of the difference in findings between DV3 and DV2. In the end though, it seems obvious. The longer democratic systems endure, the less likely they are to experience a democratic reversion. It seems the explanation for the differences in findings between dependent variables based on regime type as opposed to reversions may lie in the idea

that authoritarian regimes endure longer than democratic regimes but that the longer a democratic regime endures, the less likely it is to experience a reversion.

Case Study Data Analysis

In this section of the chapter, the aggregate data from the thirty democratic reversion cases are examined. In looking at the System variable (see Table 2), the case data indicate that during the reversion year, 19 countries were presidential systems and only 9 were parliamentary. There were no cases of strong presidents that are elected by the legislature. The two cases that are missing data, due to timing issues, would not alter these results as during the previous year, Iran was coded as a presidential system while Pakistan (1977) was coded as a parliamentary system. Over the six years under consideration, only three cases experienced a change on this variable. Cambodia changed from strong president elected by the legislature to a parliamentary system four years prior to reversion. The Congo changed from strong president elected by the legislature to a presidential system five years prior to the reversion. And Niger changed from strong president elected by the legislature to a presidential system three years prior to reversion. These findings are more in line with those found in the existing literature referenced in the introduction to this chapter.

The data in Table 3 indicate that of the 16 cases that are coded on electoral systems, 12 are plurality systems. The data in Table 4 indicate that of the 16 cases that are coded on this variable, 7 are proportional representation systems. When we combine the data found in the two tables, we find that there are 10 cases of plurality systems, 5

of proportional systems and 3 that combine both systems. The extent of the missing data make it difficult to draw conclusions based on this portion of the analysis.

The case data on legislative fractionalization are more consistent with the analyses in the previous section. The data for the Herfindahl Index (Table 5) and the Fractionalization Index (Chapter 6) are, as expected, very close to mirror images of one and other. The missing data cases are identical for both variables and the basic direction of the score is also the same. As such, we will examine only the Fractionalization Index data. Here, using 0.50 as a rough division point, we find that of the 20 cases with coded data, 14 are above this point (higher fractionalization) and 6 are below this point (lower fractionalization). While noting that we are missing data for one third of the cases, these findings are consistent with the findings in the previous data analysis section of the chapter. We should also point out that almost half of the cases (9) range between 0.45 and 0.61 so some of this conclusion clearly could be the result of the arbitrary nature of the 0.5 cutoff point.

Finally, the case data for the tenure of the system variable are consistent with the findings in the previous section specific to democratic reversion. Here, at the point of reversion, 19 cases had a system tenure ranging from one to five years, 4 cases had a system tenure ranging from six to ten years and 7 cases had a system tenure above ten years. These data would appear to confirm the finding that younger democratic systems are more prone to reversion. As previously discussed, it is likely that all young systems (both democratic and non-democratic) are vulnerable to some form of reversion (as may

be indicated by the DV2 results), so any conclusion based on these data must be taken with a grain of salt.

It is difficult to know exactly what conclusions should be drawn from this portion of the analysis. One problem is that we are examining static variables (with the exception of the tenure variable) to explain dynamic events. Unlike the previous chapters where we could employ the aggregate case data to examine change over the five year period preceding the reversion, that is not possible in this chapter. That said, we did find more presidential systems in the case set under consideration. There were also more plurality voting systems, although differences in the number of cases are fairly small. The findings on legislative fractionalization are consistent with the findings of the analyses found in previous sections of this chapter. Systems with higher fractionalization appear to be more vulnerable to reversion. As well, the system tenure measure among the thirty cases seems to confirm the prior findings that younger regimes are more prone to reversion.

Case Level Analysis

We now briefly consider the political institutional situation in each of the thirty cases. Again as there is no real dynamic element to this portion of the analysis, the case description information will be kept brief.

Albania: This country has a parliamentary system with a mix of both plurality and proportional representation electoral rules. The legislative fractionalization was just under 0.5 and the system tenure was five years at the reversion year.

Armenia: This country has a presidential system with a mix of both plurality and proportional representation electoral rules. The legislative fractionalization was 0.6, having recently declined from 0.7. The system tenure was five years at the reversion year.

Azerbaijan: This country has a presidential system. There are no data on electoral rules or party fragmentation. The system tenure was one year at the reversion year.

Belarus: This country has a presidential system with plurality electoral rules. The legislative fractionalization had declined from 0.71 to 0.6 the year prior to the reversion. The system tenure was one year at the reversion year.

Burkina Faso: This country has a presidential system. There are no data on electoral rules. The legislative fractionalization was 0.73 and the system tenure was two years at the reversion year.

Burundi: This country has a presidential system with plurality electoral rules. The data on legislative fractionalization are missing. The system tenure was six years at the reversion year.

Cambodia: This country had a parliamentary system with proportional representation electoral rules. The legislative fractionalization data were missing and the system tenure was four years at the reversion year.

Central African Republic: This country had a presidential system with plurality electoral rules. The legislative fractionalization was 0.73 and the system tenure was ten years at the reversion year.

Comoros (1976): This country had a presidential system. The data are missing on electoral rules and legislative fractionalization. The system tenure was one year at the reversion year.

Comoros (1999): This country had a presidential system with plurality electoral rules. The legislative fractionalization was 0.30 (down from 0.50 four years earlier) and the system tenure was nine years at the reversion year.

Congo-Brazzaville: This country had a presidential system. The data are missing for the electoral rules. The legislative fractionalization was 0.79 and the system tenure was four years at the reversion year.

Fiji: This country had a parliamentary system with plurality electoral rules. The legislative fractionalization was 0.54 and the system tenure was twelve years at the reversion year.

The Gambia: This country had a presidential system with plurality electoral rules. The legislative fractionalization was 0.50 and the system tenure was twenty years at the reversion year.

Ghana: This country had a presidential system with plurality electoral rules. The legislative fractionalization was 0.64 and the system tenure was two years at the reversion year.

Guinea-Bissau: This country had a presidential system. The data on electoral rules are missing. The legislative fractionalization was 0.75 and the system tenure was three years at the reversion year.

Guyana: This country had a parliamentary system with proportional representation electoral rules. The legislative fractionalization was 0.45 and the system tenure was three years at the reversion year.

Haiti (1991): This country had a presidential system with plurality electoral rules. The legislative fractionalization was 0.83 and the system tenure was one years at the reversion year.

Haiti (1999): This country had a presidential system with plurality electoral rules. The legislative fractionalization was 0.33 (a substantial decline from 0.83 in 1995) and the system tenure was five years at the reversion year.

Iran: This country had a presidential system with plurality electoral rules. The legislative fractionalization was 0.0 and the system tenure was fourteen years at the reversion year.

Niger: This country had a presidential system with mix of plurality and proportional representation electoral rules. The legislative fractionalization was 0.76 and the system tenure was three years at the reversion year.

Nigeria: This country had a presidential system with proportional representation electoral rules. The legislative fractionalization was 0.75 and the system tenure was four years at the reversion year.

Pakistan (1977): This country had a parliamentary system. The data are missing electoral rules as well as legislative fractionalization. The system tenure was thirty one years at the reversion year.

Pakistan (1999): This country had a parliamentary system with plurality electoral rules. The legislative fractionalization was 0.55 and the system tenure was eleven years at the reversion year.

Peru: This country had a presidential system with proportional representation electoral rules. The legislative fractionalization was 0.78 and the system tenure was twelve years at the reversion year.

Sierra Leone: This country had a presidential system with proportional representation electoral rules. The legislative fractionalization was 0.75 and the system tenure was one year at the reversion year.

Sudan: This country had a presidential system. The data are missing electoral rules. The legislative fractionalization was 0.76 and the system tenure was three years at the reversion year.

Thailand: This country had a parliamentary system. The data are missing on electoral rules as well as legislative fractionalization. The system tenure was one years at the reversion year.

Turkey: This country had a parliamentary system with proportional representation electoral rules. The legislative fractionalization was 0.61 and the system tenure was twenty years at the reversion year.

Uganda: This country had a parliamentary system. The data are missing on electoral rules. The legislative fractionalization was 0.50 and the system tenure was five years at the reversion year.

Zimbabwe: This country had a parliamentary system with plurality electoral rules. The legislative fractionalization was 0.55 and the system tenure was seven years at the reversion year.

Conclusions

The findings in this chapter indicate that while the structure of the political system is clearly relevant to democratic reversion, it is difficult to support the position that it is a determinant factor. At a sort of meta-level, what we have called the political institutions model which includes variables addressing the presidential versus parliamentary debates, the electoral systems debates, the legislative fractionalization debates and an indication of system tenure, is demonstrated to be relevant but the question of how relevant is left open to interpretation. While the models that test dependent variables examining differences in regime type are significant and explain a good deal of the variance, the models that test dependent variables by specifically examining democratic reversions are much less clear. The model that examines reversions in comparison with all remaining cases is significant but explains little of the variance in the dependent variable and the model that examines democratic reversion in comparison only to ongoing democracies is not significant and would also explain little of the variance. Likewise both the aggregate as well as the individual level analyses of the thirty democratic reversion cases paint more of a mixed picture of the influence of structure of the political system.

In terms of the four elements of the political system examined in this chapter, the findings on the first, the presidential versus parliamentary system debate, are mixed. When regime type is employed as the dependent variable (Dependent Variable 1 and 2),

the findings indicate parliamentary systems are more likely to be democratic. When democratic reversion is employed as the dependent variable (Dependent Variable 3 and 4), the findings indicate that parliamentary systems are more likely to experience a reversion. The case data indicate that of the thirty reversion cases, there are twice as many presidential as parliamentary systems.

The findings regarding the plurality versus proportional representation systems debate are also mixed. When regime type is employed as the dependent variable, one approach (DV1) indicates proportional representation systems are more likely to be democratic while the other approach (DV2) indicates that plurality systems are more likely to be democratic. When democratic reversion is employed as the dependent variable, the findings indicate that proportional representation systems are more likely to experience a reversion (although neither variable is significant in the DV4 analysis). The case data indicate that of the thirty reversion cases, ten are plurality while five are proportional.

The findings regarding the importance of legislative fractionalization are more consistent. Higher levels of legislative fractionalization appear to be problematic for democracy. When considering regime type as indicated by Dependent Variable 1, the relationship is not significant and runs the opposite of the expected direction. But the analysis of Dependent Variable 2 indicates that legislative fractionalization is significant and has a fairly substantial influence. The analysis of the more specific democratic reversion variables points to the significant and substantial role increasing fractionalization has on the risk of reversion (although neither fractionalization measure

is significant in the DV4 model). As well, the case analysis indicates that fourteen reversion cases had higher fractionalization while only six had lower levels.

Finally, the evidence on system tenure is somewhat mixed. It is significant in all of the models but it is difficult to ascertain its importance. This is most likely a Yogi Berra type situation; what we really learned is that the longer the system is around, the longer the system is around. The evidence based on regime type is mixed. The reversion analyses both indicated that lower tenure is problematic. As well, the case analysis demonstrates that most of the reversion cases were very young regimes.

So while the structure of the political system seems to matter, it is not as clear that it plays a determinant role on the issue of democratic reversion. While the models based on dependent variables examining regime type indicate a significant and influential role for political institutions, the models specifically focused on democratic reversions indicate a less substantial role for institutions. The findings regarding the debates surrounding presidential versus parliamentary systems as well as those surrounding plurality versus proportional electoral rules are mixed, at best. The findings regarding legislative fractionalization are more consistent; higher fractionalization seems problematic for democracy. Finally, the analysis indicates that younger regimes appear more vulnerable to reversion.

Table 4.0.1: Political Institutions – Four Dependent Variables

		DV 1		DV2 (1v2)	DV2 (1v3)	DV3	DV4
System			System				
	Signif	0.000		Signif	0.000	0.001	0.068
	B	-1.273		Exp (B)	0.948	0.975	1.063
Plurality			Plurality				
	Signif	0.969		Signif	0.011	0.075	0.840
	B	-0.005		Exp (B)	0.986	0.990	0.971
PR			PR				
	Signif	0.000		Signif	0.000	0.000	0.898
	B	-1.089		Exp (B)	1.038	1.052	0.996
HERFTOT			HERFTOT				
	Signif	-0.076		Signif	0.000	0.000	0.387
	B	0.655		Exp (B)	0.613	0.297	0.680
FRAC			FRAC				
	Signif	0.081		Signif	0.000	0.000	0.385
	B	-3.711		Exp (B)	1.626	3.376	1.474
TENSYS			TENSYS				
	Signif	0.000		Signif	0.000	0.000	0.000
	B	-0.044		Exp (B)	1.044	1.036	0.963
Model			Model				
	Sig	0.000		Sig	0.000	0.000	0.302
	R Sq	0.410		R Sq	0.277	0.551	0.019

DV1: Regime Type Rated 2-14 (n= 6016)

DV2 (1v2): Regime Type - Free versus Partly Free (n= 6016)

DV2 (1v3): Regime Type - Free versus Not Free (n= 6016)

DV3: Democratic Reversions Democratic Reversions versus All Remaining Country Years (both Democratic and Non-Democratic) (n= 6016)

DV4: Democratic Reversions versus Democratic Country Years (n= 3424)

Source: World Bank, *Database of Political Institutions, 1972-2003*

**Table 4.0.2: Presidential versus Parliamentary System
(30 Reversion Cases, World Bank: *Database of Political Institutions, 1972-2003*)**

	R-5	R-4	R-3	R-2	R-1	R
Albania	1	2	2	2	2	2
Armenia	0	0	0	0	0	0
Azerbaijan					0	0
Belarus			0	0	0	0
Burkina Faso	0	0	0	0	0	0
Burundi	0	0	0	0	0	0
Cambodia	1	1	2	2	2	2
Central African Republic	0	0	0	0	0	0
Comoros 1976						0
Comoros 1999	0	0	0	0	0	0
Congo, Rep.	1	0	0	0	0	0
Fiji	2	2	2	2	2	2
Gambia, The	0	0	0	0	0	0
Ghana	0	0	0	0	0	0
Guinea-Bissau	0	0	0	0	0	0
Guyana			2	2	2	2
Haiti 1991	0	0	0	0	0	0
Haiti 1999	0	0	0	0	0	0
Iran, Islamic Rep.	0	0	0	0	0	0
Niger	1	1	1	0	0	0
Nigeria	0	0	0	0	0	0
Pakistan 1977			2	2	2	2
Pakistan 1999	2	2	2	2	2	2
Peru	0	0	0	0	0	0
Sierra Leone	0	0	0	0	0	0
Sudan	1	1	0	0	0	0
Thailand					2	2
Turkey	2	2	2	2	2	2
Uganda	0	2	2	2	2	2
Zimbabwe	2	2	2	2	2	2
0=Direct Presidential						
1=Strong President Elected by the Legislature						
2=Parliamentary						

Table 4.0.3: Electoral Rules – Plurality?
(30 Reversion Cases, World Bank: *Database of Political Institutions, 1972-2003*)

	R-5	R-4	R-3	R-2	R-1	R
Albania		1	1	1	1	1
Armenia	1				1	1
Azerbaijan						
Belarus			1	1	1	1
Burkina Faso						
Burundi	1	1	0	0	0	0
Cambodia	1	1	1	1	1	1
Central African Republic						
Comoros 1976	1	1	1	1	1	1
Comoros 1999	0					
Congo, Rep.	1	1	1	1	1	1
Fiji	1	1	1	1	1	1
Gambia, The					1	1
Ghana	1	1				
Guinea-Bissau			0	0	0	0
Guyana						
Haiti 1991	1	1	1	1	1	1
Haiti 1999	1	1	1	1	1	
Iran, Islamic Rep.				1	1	1
Niger		0	0	0	0	
Nigeria						
Pakistan 1977	1	1	1	1	1	1
Pakistan 1999	0	0	0	0	0	0
Peru	1					0
Sierra Leone						
Sudan						
Thailand						
Turkey						
Uganda	1	1	1	1	1	1
Zimbabwe						
0=No, 1=Yes,						

**Table 4.0.4: Electoral Rules – Proportional Representation?
(30 Reversion Cases, World Bank: *Database of Political Institutions, 1972-2003*)**

	R-5	R-4	R-3	R-2	R-1	R
Albania		1	1	1	1	1
Armenia					1	1
Azerbaijan						
Belarus			0	0	0	0
Burkina Faso						
Burundi						
Cambodia			1	1	1	1
Central African Republic	0	0	0	0	0	0
Comoros 1976						
Comoros 1999	0	0	0	0	0	0
Congo, Rep.	0					
Fiji	0	0	0	0	0	0
Gambia, The	0	0	0	0	0	0
Ghana					0	0
Guinea-Bissau						
Guyana			1	1	1	1
Haiti 1991	0					
Haiti 1999	0	0	0	0	0	0
Iran, Islamic Rep.						
Niger				1	1	1
Nigeria		1	1	1	1	
Pakistan 1977						
Pakistan 1999	0	0	0	0	0	0
Peru	1	1	1	1	1	1
Sierra Leone	0					1
Sudan						
Thailand						
Turkey						
Uganda						
Zimbabwe	0	0	0	0	0	0
0=No, 1=Yes,						

**Table 4.0.5: The Legislature – Herfindahl Index Total
(30 Reversion Cases, World Bank: Database of Political Institutions, 1972-2003)**

	R-5	R-4	R-3	R-2	R-1	R
Albania	1.000	0.573	0.508	0.508	0.508	0.508
Armenia	1.000	0.293	0.293	0.293	0.293	0.402
Azerbaijan						
Belarus			0.708	0.708	0.254	
Burkina Faso					0.280	0.280
Burundi						
Cambodia	1.000	1.000				
Central African Republic	0.257	0.243	0.243	0.243	0.243	0.243
Comoros 1976						
Comoros 1999	0.510	0.510	0.510	0.708	0.708	0.708
Congo, Rep.	1.000	1.000	0.217	0.217	0.217	0.217
Fiji	0.536	0.470	0.470	0.470	0.470	0.470
Gambia, The	0.761	0.761	0.761	0.761	0.515	0.515
Ghana					0.361	0.361
Guinea-Bissau	0.439	0.439	0.259	0.259	0.259	0.259
Guyana			0.559	0.559	0.559	0.559
Haiti 1991	1.000					
Haiti 1999	0.182	0.182	0.674	0.674	0.674	0.674
Iran, Islamic Rep.	1.000	1.000	1.000	1.000	1.000	
Niger	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.251	0.251	0.251
Nigeria	NA	0.249	0.249	0.249	0.249	
Pakistan 1977						
Pakistan 1999	0.192	0.192	0.192	0.192	0.449	0.449
Peru	0.432	0.432	0.432	0.432	0.236	0.236
Sierra Leone	1.000					0.256
Sudan	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.243	0.243	0.243
Thailand						
Turkey	0.301	0.301	0.301	0.409	0.405	0.392
Uganda	1.000	0.506	0.506	0.506	0.506	0.506
Zimbabwe	0.406	0.406	0.406	0.406	0.456	0.456

**Table 4.0.6: The Legislature – Fractionalization Index Total
(30 Reversion Cases, World Bank: Database of Political Institutions, 1972-2003)**

	R-5	R-4	R-3	R-2	R-1	R
Albania	0.000	0.429	0.495	0.495	0.495	0.495
Armenia	0.000	0.709	0.709	0.709	0.709	0.601
Azerbaijan						
Belarus			0.292	0.292	0.749	
Burkina Faso					0.732	0.732
Burundi						
Cambodia	0.000	0.000				
Central African Republic	0.753	0.729	0.729	0.729	0.729	0.729
Comoros 1976						
Comoros 1999	0.502	0.502	0.502	0.299	0.299	0.299
Congo, Rep.	0.000	0.000	0.789	0.789	0.789	0.789
Fiji	0.473	0.540	0.540	0.540	0.540	0.540
Gambia, The	0.246	0.246	0.246	0.246	0.498	0.498
Ghana					0.643	0.643
Guinea-Bissau	0.567	0.567	0.749	0.749	0.749	0.749
Guyana			0.450	0.450	0.450	0.450
Haiti 1991	0.000					
Haiti 1999	0.828	0.828	0.330	0.330	0.330	0.330
Iran, Islamic Rep.	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000	
Niger	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.758	0.758	0.758
Nigeria		0.753	0.753	0.753	0.753	
Pakistan 1977						
Pakistan 1999	0.812	0.812	0.812	0.812	0.554	0.554
Peru	0.571	0.571	0.571	0.571	0.768	0.768
Sierra Leone	0.000					0.754
Sudan	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.760	0.760	0.760
Thailand						
Turkey	0.701	0.700	0.700	0.593	0.596	0.610
Uganda	0.000	0.498	0.498	0.498	0.498	0.498
Zimbabwe	0.600	0.600	0.600	0.600	0.549	0.549

**Table 4.0.7: Tenure of System or Chief Executive
(30 Reversion Cases, World Bank: Database of Political Institutions, 1972-2003)**

	R-5	R-4	R-3	R-2	R-1	R
Albania	6	1	2	3	4	5
Armenia	1	1	2	3	4	5
Azerbaijan					2	1
Belarus			1	2	3	1
Burkina Faso	1	2	3	4	1	2
Burundi	1	2	3	4	5	6
Cambodia	14	15	1	2	3	4
Central African Republic	5	6	7	8	9	10
Comoros 1976						1
Comoros 1999	4	5	6	7	8	9
Congo, Rep.	13	1	1	2	3	4
Fiji	7	8	9	10	11	12
Gambia, The	15	16	17	18	19	20
Ghana	4	5	6	1	1	2
Guinea-Bissau	18	1	2	1	2	3
Guyana			0	1	2	3
Haiti 1991	15	1	2	3	1	1
Haiti 1999	3	1	2	3	4	5
Iran, Islamic Rep.	10	11	12	13	14	
Niger	4	5	6	1	2	3
Nigeria	3	1	2	3	4	1
Pakistan 1977			29	30	31	
Pakistan 1999	6	7	8	9	10	11
Peru	7	8	9	10	11	12
Sierra Leone	7	1	2	3	1	1
Sudan	15	16	1	1	2	3
Thailand					2	1
Turkey	15	16	17	18	19	20
Uganda	1	1	2	3	4	5
Zimbabwe	2	3	4	5	6	7

Chapter 5: International Influences and Democratic Reversion

Introduction

People fighting for democracy in non-democratic countries seem to have an expectation that western democracies will come to their aid. The monks protesting in Burma last year clearly stated their expectations regarding international support. They were disappointed to find that the west could not or would not do much to aid their cause (BBC, October 5, 2007). The military junta in control of the country was comforted by the fact that their neighbors' economic interests (Thailand) and political viewpoints (China) pretty much guaranteed they would not feel the pain of an international reaction (Hong 2007). The framework advanced in this dissertation takes the position that actors considering whether to undertake a democratic reversion go through a very similar line of reasoning. When evaluating the benefits of reversion, actors compare what they receive under the current system to what they expect to receive under a new system. The framework advanced here takes the position that their evaluation of what they receive under present system is modified by their perceptions regarding democratic uncertainty. In addition, the framework argues their perceptions of what they expect to receive under a new system are also modified by their evaluations of risk of failure and costs of the fight. In this chapter, we take the position that actors' consideration of the potential roles of international actors influences their evaluation of these risks and costs.³⁵

³⁵ In this chapter, the notion of international actors is taken to include any actor outside the border of the country in question. So international actors may include, for example, other countries as well as regional and international organizations.

The democratization field did not devote a great deal of research attention to the role of international actors for quite some time. As the initial purview of comparative politics, democratization research largely concentrated on domestic influences when considering regime change. What little attention that was devoted to international factors was largely contained in economic development issues. As late as 1995, Karen Remmer (1995, 105-6) observed that,

disciplinary traditions have created major barriers to the development of (democratization) theory capable of comprehending new international realities. Bemoaning the artificiality of disciplinary boundaries is standard comparativist fare. Less often noted, and far more problematic at the present theoretical juncture, are boundaries separating the study of comparative and international politics. Precisely because of these boundaries, comparativists continue to limit their search for causal patterns to the level of the nation-state and rarely develop comparisons or generalizations that incorporate international variables...In the contemporary world, however, attempting to understand national politics in isolation from international forces is likely to prove particularly futile, if not counterproductive.

Over the last decade, the field has responded to this call. Issues of democratization are no longer viewed from a purely domestic standpoint. While Huntington (1991) pointed out the potential for a neighborhood effect, research has now moved beyond simple regional “counter” variables and begun to attempt to understand

what mechanisms underlie these regional contagion effects (see, for example, Brown 2000; Gleditsch 2002; Pevehouse 2002). As well, a huge debate has sprung up regarding democracy promotion (see, for example, Carothers 2006; Knack 2004; Ethier 2003; Kopstein 2006; Gershman and Allen 2006; Fukuyama and McFaul 2007; Finkel et al. 2007). The events surrounding the ongoing war in Iraq have also brought increase attention to the question of the imposition of democracy (see, for example, Diamond 2005; Russett 2005; Owen 2002; Enterline and Greig 2005). The list of research topics involving the international elements of democratization research seems to grow on a weekly basis.

The research in this chapter is specifically concerned with the vulnerability of democratic regimes to international pressure to avoid democratic reversion. As such, an examination of a country's susceptibility to such pressure as well as the inclination of outside actors to employ these tools is considered. Democratic conditions on aid and trade are of particular concern (Simensen 1999, 400; Finkel et al. 2007, 410; Rich 2001, 28; Fukuyama and McFaul 2007, 43). While countries and international organizations may attempt to enforce such conditions in an effort to preserve democracy, the lack of unanimity in supporting such actions often undermines their effectiveness (Halperin and Lomasney 1998, 141, 145).

While the research in this chapter examines whether we can identify such vulnerabilities and actions to exploit them across cases, the root of our concern lies in the perceptions of such possibilities. Because for all the Burundi's or Nigeria's or Turkey's of the world, actors should surely consider the possibility that they might be the next

Haiti or Sierra Leone. And likewise, they should consider not only the losses implied by the potential reactions to democratic reversion but as is illustrated by cases such as Azerbaijan or Belarus, the potential benefits (in these cases of closer ties with Moscow).

Cross-National, Time-Series Analysis

To begin, we explore the notion that a vulnerability to pressures based on aid and trade conditions is positively related to the survival of democratic regimes. Starting with the analysis of the dependent variable ranging from 2 to 14 according to Freedom House, we find that neither Trade (% of GDP) nor Trade in Services (% of GDP) is significant. Likewise, none of the Aid variables are found to be significant. The only international variable that is close to being significant (0.082) is Fuel Exports (% of merchandise exports). However, even if we were to try and count this as a significant relationship, the Pseudo R² is so small (0.007), that it provides us with no purchase for explaining the variance. So, when we look at regime type in its most disaggregated form, we find that none of the international influence variables are significant.

Moving to the analysis of the dependent variable ranging from Free to Partly Free to Not Free, we find a number of significant relationships. On the trade side, the base trade variable (Trade as a percent of GDP) is significant (0.000) and explains at least some of the variance (0.038) although not very much. That other trade variable again is not significant. Turning to the aid indicators, we find several significant relationships. The base Aid indicator (Aid as a percent of GNI) is significant (0.003) but with a pseudo R² of 0.003 it allows us to explain very little of the variance. The Aid per capita variable is also significant (0.000) and it allows us to explain about five percent (0.053) of the

variance in regime type. We found similar results for ODA (significance of 0.000 and pseudo R2 of 0.036). The Net Financial Flows from the IMF was not significant.

Turning to the portion of the analysis where we attempt to compare reversion years to all other years, we again find that neither of the trade variables is significant. Likewise, neither Aid nor Aid per capita is significant. Only ODA (0.056) and Net Financial Flows from the IMF (0.046) are found to be significant. Again, however, the pseudo R2 scores (0.004 and 0.005) leave us unable to explain basically any of the variance on the dependent variable. In this analysis, fuel imports, rather than exports, is found to be significant. Again however, the pseudo R2 (0.010) leaves us with the ability to explain only one percent of the variance on the dependent variable.

Finally we turn to the analysis of the dependent variable where we examine ongoing democratic years versus reversion country years. Here, we find quite a few interesting results. On the trade side, Trade as a percent of GDP is significant (0.048) but the pseudo R2 of 0.005 leaves us with little explanatory power. Trade in Services is also significant (0.017) and while the pseudo R2 is better (0.011) it still provides us with little explanatory power. On the aid side of the equation the results are very similar. Again, neither Aid nor Aid per capita are found to be significant. ODA and Net Financial Flows from the IMF are both significant (0.018 and 0.034). However, once again, the pseudo R2 (0.012 and 0.013) leave us with little explanatory powers. Once again, similar results are found on the fuel side. Both fuel exports (0.045) and fuel imports (0.019) are significant) but as with the rest of the data, the pseudo R2 (0.010 and 0.015) leave us with little purchase for explaining the variance on the dependent variable.

The end result of the time series analysis is that while there are a number of significant relationships none of them provide us with anything beyond the most minimal purchase for explaining variance on the dependent variable. While these results may discourage, in reality they are not unexpected. It appears that there are simply too many confounding variables for such simple relationships to manifest themselves.

Case Study Data Analysis

One way around this problem is to examine the cases of democratic reversion to determine if, given all of their differences, they have in common an unusually low degree of vulnerability to the tools most commonly employed by international actors to prevent democratic reversions. To accomplish this, first we examine trade. The idea here is that countries that are more heavily engaged in foreign trade should be more vulnerable to international pressures to maintain democracy. So as countries become more engaged in the international system, they should be more susceptible to pressures to maintain the norm of democratic government.

Beginning with Trade as a percentage of GDP, the aggregate case study results indicate that it is difficult to make a case for the importance of this variable. At the most basic level, during the reversion year the average level of trade was 58.6%. The median is slightly lower (45.3%) indicating the existence of outlier cases. Overall, this would seem to refute the case that countries with high trade levels should be more resistant to democratic reversion. This conclusion is even more apparent when we examine the case-level data. Of the twenty seven cases for which we have data, sixteen had trade levels below 50% of GDP. However, only two had trade levels below 25%. On the other hand,

eleven countries had trade levels in excess of 50%, nine of which were above 75%. Of those, five cases of reversion took place when trade levels were above 100% of GDP. From this we can see that countries that engage in a moderate level of trade experience reversions and that there are examples of cases (Azerbaijan, Belarus, Congo-Brazzaville, The Gambia and Guyana) with extremely high levels of trade that also experienced reversions. The story is the same if we look at change over time. When we compare the reversion year to the prior year, there are thirteen cases where trade levels increase and thirteen cases where trade levels decrease. Understanding that such relationships may take time, hence we further compared the reversion year to the average of the prior five years. Again, the findings were mixed with twelve cases showing an increase in trade and fourteen cases showing a decline. The results are basically the same when we use the year prior to the reversion as our base year.

We find similar results when we examine trade in services (as a percent of GDP). When we compare trade during the reversion year with the previous year, it is increasing in 14 cases and decreasing in 11. When we move the baseline year to the year prior to the reversion and compare it with the previous year, we find that trade is increasing in 9 cases and decreasing in 16. These results appear to indicate that a fluctuation in trade in services does not make a country more or less susceptible to international influences to maintain democracy.

There are a number of obvious difficulties with this position, not the least of which is it depends on with whom you are trading. While countries that trade extensively with the United States may feel more pressure to uphold a democratic regime, countries

that trade with China would not. In addition, the United States may have been more insistent on democracy during the Clinton presidency than it was following the events of 9/11. An additional issue is that there is a relationship across time that may obscure some results. The world in general is becoming more globalized over time, so varying levels of trade at the reversion point could be a function of time as much as an indication of vulnerability to outside pressures.

Given this, we now turn to aid as an indicator that countries may be susceptible to international influences in support of democracy. When we examine the reversion year and aid (as a percentage of GNI), we find the average across the sample is 10.34%. The median of 5.74% indicates the influence of a few outliers. Taking 10% as a cutoff point, there are twenty one countries below the 10% threshold during the reversion year and 9 above that threshold. This might be taken as a positive indication of the international influence hypothesis. It seems that very few of these countries are truly reliant on aid and thus they are able to withstand pro-democracy pressures from the international community. There are however, nine cases that seem to cast doubt on this conclusion. These cases include several that are highly reliant on foreign aid including: Armenia (17.80%), Burundi (23.22%), Comoros 1976 (48.84%), The Gambia (19.25%) and Ghana (64.58%). All of these cases should have been vulnerable to international pressures according to the working hypothesis yet they experienced reversions from democracy.

When we look at change over time, the same story appears to be true. When comparing the reversion year to the previous year, aid levels decreased in 17 cases and increased in 12. So while the seventeen cases should feel they have more of a free hand

to change the regime, twelve cases became more susceptible to such pressures. This problem is even more apparent when we take a longer time frame into consideration. When comparing the reversion year with the average of the previous five years, we find that there was an increase in aid in 15 cases and a decrease in aid in 14 cases. And of those cases, only six experiences an increase or decrease of more than 10%. This indicates that aid levels remain fairly stable and thus it is difficult to conclude that changes in aid levels influence decisions regarding regime support. When we use the year prior to the reversion as our base year, we find very similar results. When comparing the one year change, there are sixteen cases of increased aid and thirteen cases of decreasing aid. As well, when we look at the five year average as the comparator, we see twelve cases of increasing aid and seventeen of declining aid.

These sets of results should give us some pause for concern regarding the selection of the base year for the analysis. In this case, the two different base years yield results pointing in different directions. Such results should be instructive for research that relies on one or the other base year. Different base years produce different results, so the best research will examine both for consistency.

Finally, we find much the same thing when looking at Aid per capita and official development assistance and official aid. In both cases, the overall levels do not appear to move much from year to year indicating we can find little support for something that triggers a shock (such as a regime change). In terms of aid per capita, change in the year leading up to the reversion year is positive in fourteen cases and negative in fifteen.

Similarly in the ODA/OA, there is a positive change in fifteen cases and a negative change in fifteen cases.

Case Level Analysis

Given these findings, it is important to move our analysis “down” to the final level of the cases themselves. Generally the case study narratives bear out the conclusions in the previous section; the impact of international influences is mixed, at best. There appear to be four basic roles outside actors play: none, offering an ineffective response that does not restore democracy, offering an effective response that restores democracy, and actually supporting the reversion. In this group of cases, there are only two cases where an international response resulted in return to democracy shortly after the reversion: Haiti (1991) and Sierra Leone. On the other hand, there are quite a few cases where reversions received support (tacit or explicit) from outside actors. Leaders seizing power in Azerbaijan and Belarus had Russian backing. The coup in Fiji apparently got the green light from the United States (which was concerned with the loss of naval access). There is also evidence of US support of the coup in Turkey. The French played a role in reversions in Comoros (1976) as well as in Congo. French forces put down a coup in Comoros in 1995 but not in 1999. And reversions in Sudan and Thailand were generally greeted with support for their presumed stabilizing influence. So the cases analyses to follow do not paint a picture of a consistent, effective international response to democratic reversion. This should not be surprising.

In terms of the general framework advanced in the dissertation, the case evidence does point to the necessity for actors to consider the implications of the potential

international response. The aggregate case data in the previous section pointed to the potential vulnerabilities of countries to the response of outside actors. And the case information to be presented in this section points to some form of a response by outside/international actors. While the basic structural approach either ignores or greatly under-specifies the consideration actors give to potential responses by outside actors to a reversion move, the general framework advanced in chapter two explicitly includes such a calculation. Not only do actors consider problems with the payoffs they receive in the current system but they compare those payoffs to what they expect to receive under an alternative regime. And the consideration of those payoffs is tempered by potential international ramifications of a democratic reversion. In some cases, such as Azerbaijan or Belarus, this may be an attractive element (as there was an additional benefit from expected closer ties with Moscow). In other cases, such as Pakistan (1999) it was clear that the implications would be more negative. So the case findings in this section demonstrate the relevance of the consideration actors give to costs involved in reversion moves when comparing their current benefits to the benefits expected given a reversion move.

Albania: There was little international involvement in the democratic reversion. The data point to a country that should be vulnerable to international pressures. The importance of trade had declined over time but remained important (48%). Likewise, the importance of aid had declined over time however at 7.3% of GNI, it was also important to the country. The case narrative reveals little international involvement. OSCE observers were present during the 1996 election and the organization issued a report outlining the violations of Albanian election law and condemning the manipulation of the

polls. Beyond that, the international community had no effect on the reversion (Poggioli 1997, 47; Vickers 2008; Nicholson 1999; Sunley 1998).

Armenia: There was little international involvement in the democratic reversion. The data point to a country highly vulnerable to international pressure. While trade levels had declined, they remained at 79% of GDP. Meanwhile, aid constituted 18% of the GNI. The case narrative reveals little international involvement. The OSCE observed the 1996 election and issued a report pointing to serious breaches of election law and problems with ballot counts. The United States, a heavy contributor of aid to Armenia, declined to offer routine congratulations to Ter-Petrosian. None of these actions prevented the president from seizing power. However, two years later, Ter-Petrosian was forced to resign under international pressure (Bremmer and Welt 1997, 5; Herzig 2008; Specter 1997; Freedom House: Armenia 2006).

Azerbaijan: International influence appears to have played a role in supporting (not opposing) the democratic reversion. The data point to one of the most heavily trade-reliant countries in the sample (133%). The aid data are very limited but indicates a low level of importance (2%). The case narrative reveals international support for the 1993 coup. Russia welcomed the coup leader's appointment of Geidar Aliyev as President indicating the events would likely lead to an improvement in bilateral relations. Within a year of the coup, agreements were reached with a consortium of Western-based oil companies over the development of Caspian Sea oil. As well, economic reform policies pursued by Aliyev were supported by the World Bank and the IMF (Yorke and Fumagalli

2008; Cornell 2001; Freedom House: Azerbaijan 2002; OSCE Report Azerbaijan 2006; Kamrava 2001).

Belarus: There are international efforts both to oppose and support the democratic reversion. The data point to a country that was heavily engaged in trade (104%) but not overly reliant on aid (1.6%). The case narrative reveals widespread opposition to President Lukashenko's efforts to seize power. The United States issued a statement saying the constitutional referendum was "deprived of legitimacy" (Facts on File). As well, most western nations refused to recognize the 1996 Constitution of the new parliament (Freedom House 2002). The effect of such condemnation was likely offset by support Lukashenko (a former KGB agent) received from Moscow due to his pro-Russian policy positions (Sannikov) (Ryder 2008; Vera 1997; Potock 2002; Vitali 2005; Sannikov 2005).

Burkina Faso: There is no indication of international factors influencing the democratic reversion. The data point to a country not particularly reliant on trade (40%) or aid (11%). The case narrative does not point to any substantial international attention to the coup in 1980 (Englebert and Murison 2008; Freedom House 1983; Keesing's February 1980; Keesing's June 1981).

Burundi: There is no indication of international factors influencing the democratic reversion. The data point to a country that was not particularly reliant on trade (37%); however the country was heavily dependent on aid (23%). Despite the potential influence of aid, there is no indication of any substantial international involvement in the democratic reversion. As well, the international community was slow

to respond to the subsequent genocidal events that followed the reversion (Mthembu-Salter 2008; Lemarchand 1989; Boyer 1992; Reyntjens 1993; Watson 1993).

Cambodia: There was very substantial international stake in the transition to democracy in Cambodia. The data point to a country engaged in trade (79%) but not overly reliant on aid (10%). The case narrative reveals a substantial international effort to establish democracy in Cambodia. The United Nations Transitional Authority in Cambodia (UNTAC) supervised the 1993 elections and the World Bank and the IMF subsequently became involved in efforts to reform the Cambodian economy. Following the 1997 coup, both of these organizations cut off assistance (Peou and Summers 2008; Chad 1996; Lapidus 1998; Maley and Sanderson 1998; Peang-Meth 1997).

Central African Republic: There was a substantial international stake in the transition to democracy as well as heavy international involvement in the reversion. The data point to a country that was not heavily engaged in trade (29%) or reliant on aid (4%). The case narrative indicates that UN peacekeepers and international election observers were on the ground during the 1999 transitional election. Efforts to seize the capital in 2001 were supported by troops from Rwanda and rebuffed with the support of troops from Libya and then Democratic Republic of the Congo. President Patasse subsequently accused France of having substantial involvement in the attempt to take control of the CAF. The following year Patasse employed a Congolese rebel group to suppress opposition to his government. While there was clearly international involvement in the reversion, there is no indication of a concerted effort to restore democracy (Englebert et al. 2008; New African 2001; Freedom in the World: Central African Republic 2006;

World News Digest July 7, 2001; Keesing's "Government Changes" December 2000; Economist December 8, 2003).

Comoros (1976): The French were heavily involved in the democratic reversion. The trade data are missing. The data point to a very high reliance (49%) on aid. The case narrative indicates a very substantial French role in the events surrounding the reversion. A referendum on independence from France received a 96% yes vote in December 1974. France subsequently attempted to persuade the government to draft a constitution and hold another election to ratify it prior to independence. President Ahmed Abdallah rejected these demands and declared unilateral independence in July 1975. A mere twenty eight days later, the opposition parties supported by the French Army and French mercenaries overthrew the government. Three years later, fifty former French mercenaries seized control of the country in a coup that received widespread popular support (Recent History: The Comoros 2008; Bakar 1988; Merrill 1993; The Globe and Mail May 15, 1978).

Comoros (1999): There was substantial international involvement in the democratic reversion. The data point to a country substantially engaged in trade (47%) and fairly reliant (16%) on aid. The case narrative points to the potential role international actors can play in preventing a reversion. In September 1995, three hundred members of the Comoros military and thirty French mercenaries led by Bob Denard (a French national) ousted the democratic government in a bloody coup. The French government suspended economic aid and subsequently sent in 1,000 troops to put down the coup. However, when the Comoros Army seized power in April 1999, there is no

indication of any international effort to restore democracy (Recent History: The Comoros 2008; Bakar 1988; Merrill 1993; The Globe and Mail May 15, 1978; Bratton 2007; National Post 1999; Freedom in the World: Comoros 2002).

Congo-Brazzaville: There is reliable evidence of heavy French support for the democratic reversion. The Country was highly reliant on both trade (135%) and aid (16%). The case narrative indicates a substantial role of international actors in support of the reversion and no international effort to restore democracy. Sassou-Nguesso seized control of the country in October 1997 with Angolan military support and the political backing of France. Following the coup, Sassou-Nguesso was given a lengthy audience with French President Chirac at a Francophone summit in Hanoi (The Economist November 1997). Following the meeting, the French Secretary of State, Charles Josselin, remarked that Sassou-Nguesso was the man “to put in place a new democratic process” (Englebort and Murison 2008; Bazenguissa-Ganga 1998; Clark 1997; Clark 2002; Eaton 2007; Roberts 1998; StarPhoenix October 1997; Economist November 1997).

Fiji: There was substantial United States support for the democratic reversion. The data show that trade accounted for 87% of the GDP and aid constituted 3% of the GNI. The case data note that in his first press conference following the 1987 election, Prime Minister Bavarda stated that the Soviet Union did not represent a threat to the region and that Fiji could move out from under the US defense umbrella (Bedford). He subsequently vowed to close Fijian ports to US nuclear warships. There are indications that US officials visiting the island, including the US Ambassador to the United Nations Vernon Walters and Secretary of state George Shultz, gave the military a green light to

overthrow Bavarda (Recent History: Fiji 2008; Bedford 1987; Digirolamo 1987; Keesings December 1987; Economist December 12, 1987).

The Gambia: There was a highly ineffective international response to the democratic reversion. The data show that trade accounted for 103% of the GDP and aid constituted 19% of the GNI. The case narrative points out that following the 1994 coup most of the country's military and economic aid was suspended. In response to ongoing international pressure, a new constitution was drafted and approved in a 1997 referendum. Subsequently, the coup leader, Yahya Jammeh, gained the presidency in elections that were judged by international observers as not free and fair (Wiseman and Murison 2008; US State Department Background Note 2007; Keesing's Failed Coup Attempt January 1995; Keesing's Military Coup July 1994).

Ghana: There are no indications of an international effort to prevent the democratic reversion. The data show that trade accounted for 10% of the GDP and aid constituted 3% of the GNI. The case narrative does not indicate any substantial international response to the 1981 coup (Synge and McCaskie 2008; Keesings May 1992; Petchenkine 1993; Freedom House: Ghana 1983; CIA World Factbook: Ghana 2008).

Guinea-Bissau: There is evidence of a sustained international effort that resulted in a successful return to democracy following the reversion. The data show that trade accounted for 77% of the GDP and aid constituted 65% of the GNI. The case narrative indicates that in response to an executive seizure of power, the military staged a coup in September 2003. The coup was received support from the public as well as the democratically elected legislature. Supported by the international community, elections

returned democracy to Guinea-Bissau in 2005 (Peitte et al. 2008; Freedom House: Guinea-Bissau 2004; Gazette September 152003; Sonko 2002).

Guyana: There are no indications of an international effort to prevent the democratic reversion. The data show that trade accounted for 126% of the GDP and aid constituted 6% of the GNI. The case narrative points out that by the end of 1976, worsening terms of trade as well as donor fatigue on the part of the United States worsened an already poor economic situation in Guyana. In response, Prime Minister Forbes Burnham turned to the IMF for assistance. Despite Burnham's seizure of power following the fraudulent 1978 referendum, the IMF continued to grant loans to the country (Smith 2008; Singh 1997; Felix 1998; Griffith 1991; Chandisingh 1983; Rodney 1981).

Haiti: The international community played a substantial role in the democratic transition and following the democratic reversion international pressure, led by the Organization of American States and the United States, eventually returned the President to power. The data show that trade accounted for 58% of the GDP and aid constituted 6% of the GNI. The United States was extensively involved in one way or another at every step of the democratization process following Duvalier's exit in 1986. While there are assertions that the U.S. backed the coup that ousted President Aristide in 1991, in the end, the Clinton administration was responsible for negotiating his return to power in 1993. Over the course of time following the coup, the US and the UN imposed oil and trade embargoes and the Organization of American States took the unprecedented step of establishing a trade embargo. The effectiveness of such actions was to some extent

undercut by countries in Europe, South American, and Africa who routinely ignored the trade embargo. Facing an imminent US invasion, in September 1994 the Haitian military gave up power. American troops took control of the country, and Aristide was reinstated to power (Aurthur 2008; Shultz 1997; Rohter 1996; Fatton 1999; Economist December 4, 1999; Lundahl and Silie 1998).

Iran (2004): International factors appear to have contributed to the democratic reversion and not to have played a role in attempting to restore democracy. The data show that trade accounted for 55% of the GDP and aid constituted 0.12% of the GNI. While there were several factors that caused the demise of the reform movement in Iran, the case narrative points to the important role that rhetoric and actions by the United States played in the democratic reversion. The reform movement favored a rapprochement with the US. There is recent evidence of an unexpectedly toned-down Iranian response following the events of 9/11 as well as efforts on behalf of the Iranian government to assist the initial US-led invasion of Afghanistan. These efforts, as well as the reform movement, were significantly undercut when Iran was included as part of the “Axis of Evil” in George W. Bush’s 2002 State of the Union address. The reform movement suffered a further blow when the US invasion of Iraq was able to capture Baghdad so quickly. Following the 2004 Iranian election, the international community has been concerned with the country’s nuclear program, not its democratic movement (Cronin 2008; Momayesi 2000; Takeyh 2003; Sanam 2007; Mason 2002; Rajaei 2004; Gheissari and Nasr 2004).

Niger: There are no indications of an international effort to prevent the democratic reversion. The data show that trade accounted for 40% of the GDP and aid constituted 13% of the GNI. The case narrative points out that this was a domestic event driven mainly by the country's economic situation. There are no indications of a significant international reaction to the 1996 coup. In fact, aid levels increased from 12.8% (of GNI) to 18.3% the year following the reversion (Englebert and Murison 2008; Keesing's: Reaction to the Coup January 1996; Keesing's: Legislative Elections November 1996; Amnesty International 1996; CIA World Factbook: Niger 2008).

Nigeria: There are no indications of an international effort to prevent the democratic reversion. The data show that trade accounted for 31% of the GDP and aid constituted 0.14% of the GNI. The case narrative demonstrates that the reversion was a domestic event and there is no indication of any substantial international reaction to the 1983 New Year's Eve coup. In fact, within a year aid levels had doubled. So if anything was driving the international response it was access to Nigerian oil, not concerns regarding Nigerian democracy (Synge 2008; Freedom House: Nigeria 1985; Keesing's: General Elections January 1984; Keesing's: Overthrow of Civilian Government May 1984; Joseph 1984).

Pakistan (1977): There are indications of a largely ineffective international response to the democratic reversion. The data show that trade accounted for 28% of the GDP and aid constituted 3.7% of the GNI. When General Muhammad Zia-ul-Haq took control of the country in a coup on July 5, 1977, he announced that the Constitution had not been abrogated, only suspended and he promised elections within 90 days. Shortly

thereafter, he reversed this policy in favor of seeking retribution against members of the Bhutto government. In September 1978, following a favorable Supreme Court ruling on the necessity of the coup, Zia assumed the role of the President. Bhutto was hung for his alleged involvement in the death of opposition members the following year. The international response, particularly to the hanging of Bhutto, was one of widespread condemnation. Aid levels were cut in half following the coup. None of these actions resulted in enough pressure to prevent Zia's actions following the coup or to restore democracy in Pakistan (McPherson 2008; Keesing's: Riots 1977; Keesing's: Arrest of Bhutto 1978; Freedom House: Pakistan 1979; CIA World Factbook: Pakistan 2008).

Pakistan (1999): There are indications of an ineffective international response to the democratic reversion. The data show that trade accounted for 32% of the GDP and aid constituted 1.17% of the GNI. The case narrative tells a slightly different story than the data with regards to aid during the lead-up to the reversion. The narrative points out that the costs incurred due to the country's nuclear efforts substantially increase Pakistan's debt and placed it in violation of its agreements with the IMF. As a result of these problems with the IMF, as well as in response to the nuclear program, foreign aid significantly decreased prior to the reversion. As well, there are strong indications that the United States warned the Pakistani military not to attempt to take power. The coup was widely condemned by the international community and was seen as a serious blow to American credibility in the region. While aid levels slightly decreased following the coup, they massively increased following 9/11 (McPherson 2008; Keesing's: May 2000; CIA World Factbook: Pakistan 2008; Shah 2002; Freedom House: Pakistan 2002; Islam 2001; Ameen 1999).

Peru (1992): Despite strong, widespread international opposition to the democratic reversion, the international response did not result in the return to democracy immediately following the reversion. The data show that trade accounted for 28% of the GDP and aid constituted 1% of the GNI. The case narrative indicates the initial response to Fujimori's autogolpe was more muted than the earlier response to the 1991 Haitian coup. Initially, the international response centered on harsh public condemnation. The Bush administration criticized Fujimori, as exemplified by Secretary of State James Baker's statement that "you cannot destroy democracy in order to save it." The OAS passed a resolution that "greatly deplored" Fujimori's action. However, after failing to negotiate an immediate return to democracy with Fujimori, the international community turned to economic sanctions. Washington halted its economic and military aid. A \$1.1 billion international aid package was blocked. Loans and credits from the IADB and the World Bank were halted. Japan did not however, suspend its aid. Despite that, the effects of such international actions reverberated through the Peruvian economy. However these actions were not enough to force Fujimori to immediately restore democracy. In the end, the US, for example, settled for promises rather than actual democratic changes. Within a year, the Clinton administration had already begun to restore economic aid to the country (Markwick 2008; Cameron 1998; Cameron 1994; Cameron and Mauceri 1997; Cameron 1988; Friedman April 11, 1992; Friedman April 14, 1992; Holmes February 25, 1993; Nash May 18, 1992; Nash April 23, 1992; Crosette April 7, 1992; Freedom House: Peru 1995; Keesings April 1992; The Economist April 11, 1992).

Sierra Leone: The international response to the democratic reversion was instrumental in the eventual restoration of democracy. The data show that trade accounted for 29% of the GDP and aid constituted 14% of the GNI. The case narrative points out that following the coup in 1997, the Koroma government was completely isolated by the international community. Sierra Leone was suspended from the Commonwealth. The UN Security Council condemned the coup. The Economic Community of West African States (ECOWAS) imposed an embargo on the country backed by Nigerian occupation of the Lungi airport (the country's main airport) and an Economic Community of West African States Monitoring Group (ECOMOG) naval blockade. The UN also subsequently imposed sanctions. In February 1998, the ECOMOG forces retook control of the capital, Freetown. President Kabbah returned to Freetown in March and was formally inaugurated (Synge and Clapham 2008; Bell 2000; Keesing's: Return to Civilian Rule March 1996; Keesing's: Chaotic Aftermath June 1997; Freedom House: Sierra Leone 1999).

Sudan (1989): The international community failed to restore democracy following the reversion. The trade data are missing. The data indicate that aid constituted 5% of the GNI. Following the 1989 coup, General Omar Hassan Ahmad al-Bashir, formed Revolutionary Command Council for National Salvation (RCC) and declared that its primary objective was to resolve the conflict consuming the southern part of Sudan. The RCC received diplomatic recognition from groups of neighboring countries and was generally welcomed by the international community as a potentially stabilizing influence in the region (Synge and Clapham 2008; Morrison 2005; Keesing's: Fighting South War January 1990; Freedom House: Sudan 1992).

Thailand: The international response to the democratic reversion was generally supportive and did not result in the return of democracy. The data show that trade accounted for 43% of the GDP and aid constituted 1% of the GNI. The case narrative indicates that Thailand was a major recipient of US aid during the period surrounding the reversion. The major US objective at the time was stability and there was no substantial push to resort democracy (McVey and Jory 2008; Keesing's: General Election July 1976; Keesing's: Military Coup in Bangkok December 1976; Keesing's: National Administrative Reform December 1976; Freedom House: Thailand 1978).

Turkey: The international community played no real role in the restoration of democracy following the reversion. The data show that trade accounted for 17% of the GDP and aid constituted 1% of the GNI. The case narrative indicates that upon taking control of the country in 1980, the Turkish military announced that it would draft a new constitution and hold elections returning civilians to power. At the time of the coup, the US had more than 3,000 troops in the country. There are indications that the US did nothing to discourage (and maybe encouraged) the military to seize power. The military's brutal repression of the instigators of political violence soured relations with Europe but the US remained steadfast and uncritical in its support of this vital geostrategic ally. Civilian control was restored in 1983 following elections (Day and Hale 2008; Keesing's: Developments Following the Coup May 1981; Keesing's: Assumption of Power October 1980; Birand 1987; Amnesty International 1988; Karasapan 1989).

Uganda: International pressure played more of a role in triggering the democratic reversion than restoring democracy. The data show that trade accounted for 29% of the GDP and aid constituted 5% of the GNI. The case narrative indicates that the international community attempted to pressure President Obote to reach a settlement with the rebel National Resistance Army (NRA) led by Yoweri Museveni. This resulted in a rift between Obote and the military that eventually triggered the 1985 coup. The coup leaders promised an election to return civilian power to Uganda and signed a peace accord with the NRA in December 1985. The peace was short-lived and the NRA seized control of the country in January 1986. There appears to have been little international opposition to the coup and no pressure to return democracy to the country (Rake and Jennings 2008; Freedom House: Uganda 1987; Keesing's: Internal Security Situation April 1985; Keesing's: Military Coup December 1985; Keesing's: Overthrow January 1986).

Zimbabwe: The international community was unable to restore democracy following the reversion. The data show that trade accounted for 45% of the GDP and aid constituted 4% of the GNI. The case narrative indicates that Mugabe's opposition to apartheid in South Africa as well as his Marxist tendencies did not invite support from the US or England. He was however able to gather international support through the non-aligned movement. Prior to the reversion, South Africa attempted to destabilize the regime. In 1987, they conducted raids into Zimbabwe in May and were behind a substantial set of bombings in October and in early 1988. The larger international community had no real response to his seizure of power in 1987 (Brown and Saunders 2008; Freedom House: Zimbabwe 1989; Keesing's: Creation of Executive President

January 1988; Keesing's: Progress Toward Party Merger February 1987; Economist: Zimbabwe November 7, 1987; Economist: Zimbabwe December 5, 1987).

Conclusion

The results found in this chapter demonstrate that international factors do not uniformly play an important role in decision-making regarding democratic reversion. While the democratization literature did not devote much attention to international influences for quite a long time, in recent years there has been an explosion of research addressing such issues. The research in this chapter is specifically concerned with the vulnerability of democratic regimes to international pressure to avoid democratic reversion. As such, an examination of a country's susceptibility to such pressure as well as the inclination of outside actors to employ these tools is considered.

While the results of the time series analyses point to a number of significant relationships, none of them provide us with anything beyond the most minimal purchase for explaining variance on the dependent variable. The aggregate analysis of the thirty reversion cases similarly points to potential vulnerabilities to international pressure but concludes that they provide us with little purchase to explain reversion. Generally the case study narratives bear out these conclusions; the impact of international influences is mixed, at best. The case studies do however point to four basic roles outside actors play: none, offering an ineffective response that does not restore democracy, offering an effective response that restores democracy, and actually supporting the reversion.

In terms of the general framework advanced in the dissertation, the case evidence does point to the necessity for actors to consider the implications of the potential

international response. The aggregate case data in the previous section pointed to the potential vulnerabilities of countries to the response of outside actors. And the case information points to some form of a response by outside/international actors. While the basic structural approach either ignores or greatly under-specifies the consideration actors give to potential responses by outside actors to a reversion move, the general framework advanced in chapter two explicitly includes such a calculation. Not only do actors consider problems with the payoffs they receive in the current system but they compare those payoffs to what they expect to receive under an alternative regime. And the consideration of those payoffs is tempered by potential international ramifications of a democratic reversion. So the case findings in this chapter demonstrate the relevance of the consideration actors give to costs involved in reversion moves when comparing their current benefits to the benefits expected given a reversion move.

Table 5.0.1: International Influences - Regime Type Rated 2-14

	Significance	Pseudo R ²
Trade (% GDP)	0.544	0.002
Net Trade in Goods & Services	0.491	0.003
Aid (% GNI)	0.885	0.002
Aid per capita	0.987	0.001
ODA & Official Aid	0.496	0.003
Net Financial Flows, IMF	0.822	0.002
Fuel Exports	0.082	0.007
Fuel Imports	0.272	0.004

Source: World Bank, *World Development Indicators*, 1972-2003

Method: Logistic Regression, n = 6016

Table 5.0.2: International Influences - Regime Type Rated Free, Partly Free, Not Free

	Significance	Pseudo R ²
Trade (% GDP)	0.000*	0.038
Net Trade in Goods & Services	0.438	0.000
Aid (% GNI)	0.003*	0.003
Aid per capita	0.000*	0.053
ODA & Official Aid	0.000*	0.036
Net Financial Flows, IMF	0.172	0.001
Fuel Exports	0.642	0.002
Fuel Imports	0.836	0.000

Source: World Bank, *World Development Indicators*, 1972-2003

Method: Logistic Regression, n = 6016

Table 5.0.3: International Influences - Democratic Reversions versus All Remaining Country Years (both Democratic and Non-Democratic)

	Significance	Pseudo R ²
Trade (% GDP)	0.161	0.003
Net Trade in Goods & Services	0.787	0.000
Aid (% GNI)	0.692	0.000
Aid per capita	0.648	0.000
ODA & Official Aid	0.056*	0.004
Net Financial Flows, IMF	0.046*	0.005
Fuel Exports	0.699	0.010
Fuel Imports	0.058*	0.010

Source: World Bank, *World Development Indicators*, 1972-2003

Method: Logistic Regression, n = 6016

Table 5.0.4: International Influences - Democratic Reversions versus Democratic Country Years

	Significance	Pseudo R ²
Trade (% GDP)	0.048*	0.005
Net Trade in Goods & Services	0.017*	0.011
Aid (% GNI)	0.395	0.002
Aid per capita	0.723	0.000
ODA & Official Aid	0.018*	0.012
Net Financial Flows, IMF	0.034*	0.013
Fuel Exports	0.045*	0.010
Fuel Imports	0.019*	0.015

Source: World Bank, *World Development Indicators*, 1972-2003

Method: Logistic Regression, n = 6016

**Table 5.0.5: Trade, % GDP
(30 Reversion Cases, World Bank: *World Development Indicators*, 1972-1993)**

Trade (% of GDP)	Rev-5	Rev-4	Rev-3	Rev-2	Rev-1	Reversion	R-(R-1)	Change	5YAV	R-5AV	Change	(R-1)-(R-2)	Change	4YAV	(R-1)-4AV	Change
Albania	34.82	100.00	77.72	50.30	46.99	47.55	0.56	1.19%	61.96	-14.42	-23.27%	-3.31	-6.59%	65.71	-18.72	-28.49%
Armenia	100.87	101.08	107.97	112.43	86.11	79.23	-6.89	-8.00%	101.69	-22.46	-22.09%	-26.31	-23.41%	105.59	-19.47	-18.44%
Azerbaijan	..	..	83.10	86.86	140.80	133.42	-7.38	-5.24%	103.58	29.84	28.80%	53.94	62.11%	84.98	55.82	65.69%
Belarus	89.61	70.26	117.12	151.00	155.37	103.72	-51.66	-33.25%	116.67	-12.96	-11.10%	4.37	2.89%	107.00	48.38	45.21%
Burkina Faso	37.50	35.21	38.40	35.22	37.53	40.21	2.68	7.15%	36.77	3.44	9.36%	2.31	6.56%	36.58	0.94	2.58%
Burundi	38.54	32.69	35.65	38.42	38.23	36.54	-1.68	-4.40%	36.71	-0.16	-0.44%	-0.20	-0.51%	36.33	1.90	5.23%
Cambodia	34.32	48.87	64.58	77.73	69.25	79.06	9.81	14.17%	58.95	20.11	34.12%	-8.48	-10.91%	56.37	12.88	22.84%
Central African Rep	42.26	25.71	29.44	27.91	28.67	..	..	..	..	..	..	0.77	2.75%	31.33	-2.65	-8.47%
Comoros76	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Comoros99	67.32	64.33	59.70	61.17	46.53	47.06	0.53	1.13%	59.81	-12.75	-21.33%	-14.64	-23.93%	63.13	-16.60	-26.30%
Congo-B	82.95	94.36	132.73	128.31	128.68	135.76	7.08	5.50%	113.40	22.35	19.71%	0.37	0.29%	109.59	19.09	17.42%
Fiji	92.87	92.65	86.72	89.10	81.14	87.36	6.22	7.67%	88.50	-1.14	-1.28%	-7.96	-8.94%	90.33	-9.20	-10.18%
Gambia	120.34	131.49	138.58	138.76	132.98	102.70	-30.27	-22.77%	132.43	-29.73	-22.45%	-5.79	-4.17%	132.29	0.68	0.52%
Ghana	31.76	22.04	18.05	22.39	17.62	10.08	-7.54	-42.80%	22.37	-12.29	-54.95%	-4.77	-21.31%	23.56	-5.94	-25.21%
Guinea-B	50.29	67.68	83.35	91.56	82.17	77.23	-4.94	-6.02%	75.01	2.22	2.96%	-9.39	-10.25%	73.22	8.95	12.23%
Guyana	121.08	134.76	149.79	157.08	141.98	126.18	-15.79	-11.12%	140.94	-14.76	-10.47%	-15.11	-9.62%	140.68	1.30	0.92%
Haiti91	38.07	40.78	39.51	37.36	37.53	57.92	20.39	54.35%	38.65	19.27	49.86%	0.16	0.44%	38.93	-1.41	-3.61%
Haiti99	17.09	35.38	39.35	37.13	36.31	40.64	4.33	11.92%	33.05	7.58	22.95%	-0.82	-2.20%	32.24	4.07	12.63%
Iran	36.29	40.14	39.29	49.27	52.94	54.98	2.04	3.85%	43.58	11.39	26.14%	3.67	7.45%	41.25	11.69	28.35%
Niger	32.78	34.59	33.74	43.41	41.47	40.41	-1.06	-2.55%	37.20	3.21	8.63%	-1.95	-4.48%	36.13	5.34	14.77%
Nigeria	43.31	43.88	48.57	49.11	38.65	31.14	-7.51	-19.44%	44.71	-13.57	-30.34%	-10.46	-21.29%	46.22	-7.57	-16.37%
Pakistan77	28.76	29.83	34.46	33.25	30.10	28.31	-1.79	-5.95%	31.28	-2.97	-9.50%	-3.15	-9.48%	31.57	-1.48	-4.68%
Pakistan99	35.33	36.13	38.33	36.85	34.01	32.32	-1.69	-4.97%	36.13	-3.81	-10.55%	-2.84	-7.71%	36.66	-2.65	-7.23%
Peru	23.69	41.45	24.64	29.60	27.14	28.37	1.24	4.55%	29.30	-0.93	-3.17%	-2.46	-8.32%	29.84	-2.71	-9.07%
Sierra Leone	45.83	43.32	55.16	45.10	53.32	29.11	-24.21	-45.40%	48.55	-19.44	-40.04%	8.21	18.21%	47.35	5.96	12.59%
Sudan	24.93	17.63	12.96	16.66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Thailand	34.81	37.33	38.63	45.56	41.35	42.94	1.60	3.87%	39.54	3.41	8.62%	-4.21	-9.25%	39.08	2.26	5.79%
Turkey	14.97	14.92	13.99	11.08	8.87	17.09	8.22	92.64%	12.77	4.32	33.87%	-2.21	-19.96%	13.74	-4.87	-35.43%
Uganda	45.48	38.14	25.90	22.30	27.02	28.75	1.73	6.40%	31.77	-3.02	-9.51%	4.71	21.14%	32.95	-5.94	-18.01%
Zimbabwe	39.15	35.92	41.37	44.21	45.57	45.29	-0.28	-0.61%	41.24	4.05	9.82%	1.36	3.07%	40.16	5.41	13.47%
Average	50.18	53.95	58.92	61.00	61.01	58.64	-3.57	0.00	59.87	-1.23	-0.01	-1.58	-0.03	57.96	3.05	0.02
Median	38.31	40.46	39.51	45.10	43.52	45.29	-0.28	-0.01	43.58	-0.93	-0.01	-2.34	-0.06	40.70	0.81	0.01

Table 5.0.6: Trade in Services, % GDP
(30 Reversion Cases, World Bank: World Development Indicators, 1972-1993)

Trade in services (% of GDP)	Rev-5	Rev-4	Rev-3	Rev-2	Rev-1	Reversion	R-(R-1)	Change	5YrAV	R-5AV	Change	(R-1)-(R-2)	Change	4YrAV	R-1-4AV	Change
Albania	3.74	15.42	19.50	10.66	10.53	10.57	0.04	0.4%	11.97	-1.40	-11.7%	-0.13	-1.2%	12.33	-1.80	-14.6%
Armenia	..	..	4.77	4.13	5.51	12.91	7.41	134.5%	4.80	8.11	168.8%	1.37	33.2%	4.45	1.05	23.7%
Azerbaijan	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Belarus	..	..	..	1.98	3.02	5.37	2.35	77.8%	2.50	2.87	114.9%	1.04	52.8%	1.98	1.04	52.8%
Burkina Faso	9.42	9.65	9.95	10.77	12.59	13.38	0.79	6.3%	10.48	2.91	27.7%	1.82	16.9%	9.95	2.65	26.6%
Burundi	11.71	9.69	12.89	14.30	14.29	13.79	-0.50	-3.5%	12.58	1.22	9.7%	-0.01	-0.1%	12.15	2.15	17.7%
Cambodia	5.72	7.30	6.97	8.77	10.78	10.13	-0.65	-6.0%	7.91	2.23	28.2%	2.01	23.0%	7.19	3.59	50.0%
Central African Rep	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Comoros76	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Comoros99	40.07	36.38	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Congo-B	27.40	46.98	60.07	36.82	40.46	36.52	-3.94	-9.7%	42.35	-5.83	-13.8%	3.64	9.9%	42.82	-2.36	-5.5%
Fiji	32.73	33.98	32.04	35.38	32.61	31.83	-0.79	-2.4%	33.35	-1.52	-4.6%	-2.77	-7.8%	33.53	-0.92	-2.7%
Gambia	40.95	34.49	48.22	42.54	42.07	43.39	1.32	3.1%	41.65	1.73	4.2%	-0.47	-1.1%	41.55	0.52	1.2%
Ghana	13.48	12.21	10.81	8.90	8.47	9.81	1.34	15.8%	10.77	-0.96	-8.9%	-0.43	-4.8%	11.35	-2.88	-25.3%
Guinea-B	..	..	..	17.45	16.87	17.97	1.10	6.5%	17.16	0.81	4.7%	-0.58	-3.3%	17.45	-0.58	-3.3%
Guyana	..	..	..	..	17.09	15.43	-1.67	-9.7%	17.09	-1.67	-9.7%	..	..	..	..	..
Hait91	12.14	13.92	13.05	11.03	4.34	4.65	0.32	7.3%	10.90	-6.24	-57.3%	-6.70	-60.7%	12.54	-8.20	-65.4%
Hait99	2.97	13.36	12.92	15.68	10.52	10.01	-0.50	-4.8%	11.09	-1.08	-9.7%	-5.16	-32.9%	11.23	-0.72	-6.4%
Iran	3.51	3.63	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Niger	10.86	11.03	13.82	11.49	9.84	10.33	0.50	5.0%	11.41	-1.07	-9.4%	-1.65	-14.3%	11.80	-1.96	-16.6%
Nigeria	10.52	9.44	9.99	9.93	7.95	7.97	0.02	0.3%	9.57	-1.59	-16.7%	-1.99	-20.0%	9.97	-2.02	-20.3%
Pakistan77	..	..	..	..	5.39	5.33	-0.07	-1.2%	5.39	-0.07	-1.2%	..	..	..	..	..
Pakistan99	8.25	7.91	8.65	6.86	5.89	5.59	-0.31	-5.2%	7.51	-1.92	-25.6%	-0.97	-14.1%	7.92	-2.02	-25.6%
Peru	8.18	16.12	9.62	7.46	5.97	6.24	0.27	4.5%	9.47	-3.24	-34.2%	-1.49	-20.0%	10.35	-4.38	-42.3%
Sierra Leone	16.16	15.61	22.78	20.52	18.11	9.37	-8.74	-48.3%	18.64	-9.27	-49.7%	-2.41	-11.7%	18.77	-0.66	-3.5%
Sudan	5.41	5.78	2.56	2.00	2.71	4.12	1.42	52.5%	3.69	0.43	11.7%	0.70	35.0%	3.94	-1.23	-31.3%
Thailand	..	..	..	..	8.27	7.39	-0.88	-10.7%	8.27	-0.88	-10.7%	..	..	..	..	..
Turkey	2.26	2.06	2.00	1.17	1.18	1.81	0.62	52.8%	1.73	0.07	4.1%	0.01	1.2%	1.87	-0.69	-36.9%
Uganda	10.71	10.82	..	..	2.74	4.35	1.61	58.6%	8.09	-3.74	-46.3%	..	..	10.77	-8.02	-74.5%
Zimbabwe	7.25	7.42	7.82	13.44	7.80	7.63	-0.17	-2.2%	8.75	-1.11	-12.7%	-5.64	-42.0%	8.98	-1.18	-13.2%
Average	13.50	15.39	16.23	13.87	12.20	12.24	0.04	0.13	13.08	-0.85	0.02	-0.94	-0.03	13.77	-1.30	-0.10
Median	10.52	11.03	10.81	10.77	8.47	9.81	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..

**Table 5.0.7: Aid, % GNI
(30 Reversion Cases, World Bank: *World Development Indicators*, 1972-1993)**

Aid (%GNI)	Rev-5	Rev-4	Rev-3	Rev-2	Rev-1	Reversion	R-R-1	Change	SVAV	R5AV	Change	(R-1)-(R-2)	Change	AVAV	(R-1)AV	Change
Albania	29.71	59.26	24.28	8.19	7.26	7.34	0.08	1.1%	25.74	-18.40	-71.5%	-0.93	-11.4%	30.36	-23.10	-76.1%
Armenia	0.13	2.11	9.95	14.55	14.84	17.80	2.96	19.9%	8.32	9.48	114.0%	0.29	2.0%	6.69	8.15	121.9%
Azerbaijan	..	..	..	..	..	2.09										
Belarus	..	1.05	1.60	1.14	0.80	1.60	0.80	100.6%	1.15	0.45	39.3%	-0.34	-30.2%	1.26	-0.47	-37.0%
Burkina Faso	9.54	8.26	9.82	10.71	11.28	10.91	-0.37	-3.3%	9.92	0.99	10.0%	0.57	5.3%	9.88	1.70	17.7%
Burundi	18.92	18.81	23.50	22.18	28.92	23.22	-5.70	-19.7%	22.47	0.75	3.4%	6.74	30.4%	20.85	8.07	38.7%
Cambodia	10.13	11.97	11.44	16.27	12.19	9.88	-2.32	-19.0%	12.40	-2.52	-20.4%	-4.08	-25.1%	12.45	-0.26	-2.1%
Central African Rep	11.66	11.38	8.04	6.89	5.75	4.30	-1.45	-25.2%	8.74	-4.44	-50.8%	-1.14	-16.5%	9.49	-3.74	-39.4%
Comoros76	30.23	30.16	41.54	45.96	36.11	48.84	12.73	35.2%	36.80	12.04	32.7%	-9.85	-21.4%	36.97	-0.86	-2.3%
Comoros99	20.78	17.86	16.77	12.84	16.29	9.61	-6.68	-41.0%	16.91	-7.30	-43.2%	3.45	26.9%	17.06	-0.77	-4.5%
Congo-B	4.42	7.41	23.89	10.17	29.50	16.24	-13.26	-45.0%	15.08	1.16	7.7%	19.34	190.2%	11.47	18.03	157.2%
Fiji	3.03	2.98	2.72	2.87	3.36	3.11	-0.25	-7.4%	2.99	0.12	4.0%	0.49	16.9%	2.90	0.46	15.8%
Gambia	36.92	33.37	32.85	31.80	23.17	19.25	-3.91	-16.9%	31.62	-12.37	-39.1%	-8.64	-27.2%	33.74	-10.57	-31.3%
Ghana	2.24	2.84	3.07	4.20	4.31	3.42	-0.89	-20.6%	3.33	0.09	2.8%	0.11	2.7%	3.09	1.22	39.6%
Guinea-B	49.82	24.94	39.54	32.36	30.80	64.58	33.78	109.7%	35.49	29.09	82.0%	-1.56	-4.8%	36.67	-5.86	-16.0%
Guyana	2.77	2.95	2.10	3.87	2.74	5.76	3.01	109.8%	2.89	2.87	99.5%	-1.12	-29.0%	2.92	-0.18	-6.1%
Haiti 91	8.13	9.95	6.46	7.88	5.90	5.89	-0.01	-0.2%	7.66	-1.78	-23.2%	-1.98	-25.1%	8.10	-2.20	-27.2%
Haiti99	25.20	24.75	12.04	10.04	10.74	6.23	-4.51	-42.0%	16.55	-10.33	-62.4%	0.70	6.9%	18.01	-7.27	-40.4%
Iran	0.15	0.13	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.12	0.02	19.0%	0.12	0.00	0.3%	0.00	-2.7%	0.12	-0.02	-18.8%
Niger	16.45	15.41	21.38	24.33	14.81	12.85	-1.96	-13.2%	18.42	-5.57	-30.2%	-9.52	-39.1%	19.32	-4.51	-23.3%
Nigeria	0.11	0.05	0.06	0.07	0.07	0.14	0.06	90.0%	0.07	0.06	89.2%	0.00	6.7%	0.07	0.00	-0.6%
Pakistan77	3.25	4.34	4.91	5.75	7.46	3.70	-3.75	-50.3%	5.14	-1.44	-28.0%	1.71	29.8%	4.56	2.89	63.4%
Pakistan99	3.08	1.34	1.40	0.96	1.71	1.17	-0.53	-31.3%	1.70	-0.52	-30.9%	0.75	77.5%	1.70	0.01	0.7%
Peru	1.28	2.48	1.74	1.56	1.89	1.16	-0.73	-38.6%	1.79	-0.63	-35.1%	0.33	21.4%	1.76	0.13	7.2%
Sierra Leone	23.51	30.08	34.29	24.25	20.07	14.18	-5.90	-29.4%	26.44	-12.26	-46.4%	-4.17	-17.2%	28.03	-7.96	-28.4%
Sudan	6.42	9.42	6.06	4.44	6.48	4.93	-1.55	-24.0%	6.57	-1.64	-25.0%	2.04	46.0%	6.59	-0.10	-1.6%
Thailand	0.85	0.66	0.57	0.52	0.57	0.99	0.43	74.8%	0.63	0.36	57.1%	0.05	9.9%	0.65	-0.08	-12.3%
Turkey	0.12	0.23	0.15	0.26	0.66	1.33	0.67	102.0%	0.28	1.04	365.2%	0.39	150.8%	0.19	0.46	241.6%
Uganda	9.16	10.24	6.11	6.23	4.54	5.18	0.64	14.0%	7.26	-2.08	-28.6%	-1.69	-27.1%	7.99	-3.39	-42.8%
Zimbabwe	2.59	2.77	4.80	4.28	3.70	4.45	0.75	20.3%	3.63	0.82	22.6%	-0.58	-13.5%	3.61	0.09	2.5%
Average	11.80	11.97	12.11	10.85	10.55	10.34	0.07	0.09	11.38	-0.76	0.14	-0.30	0.11	11.59	-1.04	0.10
Median	7.28	8.26	6.46	6.89	6.48	5.47	-0.37	-0.07	7.66	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.02	7.93	-0.10	-0.02

Chapter 6: The Military and Democratic Reversion

Introduction

Civilian control over the military is a widely discussed area in the democratization research with almost all researchers agreeing that at any point in the democratization process, democracy is better served with increased civilian control of the military (Foster 2005, 91; see also, Needler 1975; das Gupta 1978; Pion-Berlin and Trinkunas 2005; Rice 1992; Foster 2005; Kohn, 1997). There is little doubt that the military is one of the most important actors in the democratization process and one of the most common assumptions in the literature is that countries with less civilian control over the military are more likely to experience a democratic reversion than countries with more civilian control. This is thought to be the case because the military is often the instrument, if not also the instigator, of the events surrounding a democratic reversion. The argument is that civilian control serves to professionalize the military and decrease the opportunities for those, including the military itself, who would attempt to use the military to overthrow democracy. The findings in this chapter draw into question the conventional wisdom with regard to the military. While we are able to demonstrate the importance of civilian control vis-à-vis different regime types, such associations become less clear as we move to a more explicit examination of democratic reversion. When the analysis turns to the policies and events in the thirty reversion cases, the findings stand conventional wisdom on its head. Based upon the analysis undertaken here, we conclude that forceful efforts to assert civilian control over the military are more likely to trigger democratic reversions than preserve the democratic regime.

In the context of adding to our understanding of the manner in which the assertion of civilian control may effect democratic reversion, the chapter further illustrates how the military may affect other actors' perceptions of the level of democratic uncertainty in a country, as well as how the military's perceptions of democratic uncertainty may affect their decision-making surrounding democratic reversion. The case study information, in particular, demonstrates a variety of ways the military may affect the perception of democratic uncertainty in a country. As the military moves power outside of the realm of elections, actors perceive a lower level of democratic uncertainty as they see that their ability to recruit followers and contest elections does not necessarily translate to commensurate increases in political power. In such cases, their tolerance for lower payoffs in the present system is reduced. As well, given the veto-type role of the military in most regime change events, the military also affects actors' evaluations of the risks and costs of the fight that the framework indicates serve a modifying function when they consider the payoff expected under a new regime. Finally, the military itself is one of the key actors in any reversion event and as such its perceptions regarding democratic uncertainty influence its reactions to situations where the returns it receives under the democratic regime are in decline.

Despite the contention that the military has a central role to play in the democratization process, there is very little cross-national research that directly addresses the military and its influence on democratic reversion (Kohn 1997, 139). To address this shortcoming, the research in this chapter examines three of the most widely accepted and globally tracked measures of civilian control over the military from a variety of methodological perspectives. This portion of the analysis employs three distinct

measures of civilian control over the military. The first, military expenditures as a percent of GDP, assumes that the budget is of vital importance to the military. While prior, non-democratic regimes were likely inclined to provide the military with a larger share of government expenditures, one of the most obvious ways for the civilian government to demonstrate its control over the military is to reduce its budget (see, for example, Haggard and Kaufman 1995, 114-5; Gasiorowski and Power 1998, 746).

Likewise, there are a variety of ways a military may assert its primacy in a country but like most bureaucratic structures, after money, one obvious way to demonstrate the power of your organization is the number of people you employ (see, for example, Huntington 1995, 12; Kohn 1997, 145; Gasiorowski and Power 1998, 746; Diamond 1999, xxxi).

After budgets and the number of employees, most organizations who seek to demonstrate their independence point to leadership. In this case, a civilian acting as Defense Minister seems to be taking on the “gold standard” status of indicating the degree of civilian control (see, for example, Fitch 1998, 37-8; Kohn 1997, 150). It is important, however, to recognize that while these are the most commonly employed measures across time and space of civilian control over the military, they are very crude indicators of such control. It appears they are widely employed as much for their availability as for their theoretical significance. It certainly could be the case that military expenditures and force levels could decline without affecting civilian control. For example if a military increased its technological specialization it could reduce its human-level expenditures while maintaining its preeminent position in society. Likewise, the existence of a civilian Defense Minister does not indicate the power or importance of such a position. That said, these are the best measures available and they are the most widely employed, so it is

vital that we begin by exploring their importance. The military personnel and military expenditure data are both drawn from the World Bank's *World Development Indicators* (WDI) dataset. The data addressing the existence of a civilian defense minister are drawn from the World Bank's *Database of Political Institutions* (DPI).

In order to fully evaluate the impact that attempting to assert civilian control over the military has on democratic reversion, three different methodological approaches are employed. First, a cross-national, time series analysis is undertaken to provide a "global" overview of this issue. Moving from a general examination of the relationship between the military and regime type to a specific analysis of reversion from democracy, allows us to shift the focus from the general associations between regime type and the military to the specific issue of reversions from democracy. This portion of the analysis demonstrates, at the most general level, the existence of a relationship between civilian control over the military and the prevention of democratic reversion. However, as the analysis more specifically addresses democratic reversions, these relationships appear to wash out.

The results drawn from the second methodological approach, which examines thirty contemporary cases of democratic reversion, do not allow for the rejection of the null hypothesis. Employing a basic Most Different System analysis, we hold the dependent variable (democratic reversion) constant and look for consistent effects from the military across cases. Based on an aggregate analysis of all thirty cases, it is clear that changes in military spending and military force levels do not reduce the chances of democratic reversion events. The analysis across the thirty cases does not allow us to

conclude whether there is a relation between civilian control and a decline in democratic reversion events. It may be that the relation is simply more nuanced than we can discern with these crude measures but it also may be that attempts to assert civilian control some part in triggering such events.

To further explore these issues, a third approach is pursued which examines these relationships on a case by case basis across the thirty cases in our democratic reversion data set. It is clear from the individual case analyses that in most cases the military play an important role in democratic reversion. Based on the findings drawn from the case-level analysis, a strong argument can be made that attempts by the civilian government to assert control over the military seem more likely to trigger reversions than to prevent their occurrence. This important finding flies in the face of conventional wisdom found in this literature.

Civilian Control

Before examining the results of the analysis, it is important to quickly revisit the theoretical connections between the military and the reversion from democracy. One of the most basic propositions in the democratization literature regarding the military addresses its veto player role (see, for example, Needler 1975; das Gupta 1978). While the military may not instigate the reversion, it is highly unlikely such a reversion may occur without at least passive acquiescence on the part of the military. Most often, the military (or at least some element of the military) plays the critical role in a democratic reversion. When they are not the critical actor, they usually provide a substantial supporting role. At minimum, the proposition claims the military must agree not to

actively oppose a reversion move if it is to succeed. Interestingly, rather than explicitly testing this theory, much of the literature simply assumes it is true and examines other issues (Kohn 1997). Most often, the military and military issues are ignored and thus effectively held constant. For example, the traditional two player game theoretic approach to democratic reversion (and for that matter, democratic transition), assume away a unique role for the military. The actions of hardliners and softliners in the government and the opposition are the focus of the analysis. The military is either left on the sideline or is assumed to have the same interests as the winning player (see, for example, Cohen 1994). While it is possible to argue that the interests of various factions within the military are included within these groupings, quite often the military is provided with no explicit role in such games. This kind of an assumption certainly ignores the proposition we begin with here. The same is generally true for cross-national and/or time-series analysis. Here the focus on structural (e.g. economic, political) triggers again assumes the military simply reacts to the independent variables in question in lock step with the rest of the actors in a given country. Again, military concerns and preferences are essentially held constant or are viewed as reflecting the reversion-oriented actors (see, for example, Przeworski et al. 1997).

In answer to the problem associated with the military's veto role, the most common solution involves the civilian government asserting control over the military (see, for example, Foster 2005, 96; Pion-Berlin and Trinkunas 2005, 5). From this perspective, a lack of civilian control over the military is viewed as a contributing factor to democratic reversion. The leaders of newly democratic regimes are often counseled to assert control over the military. Such advice recognizes the military as the key threat to

democratic regimes and, relying on western models, claims the military must be reigned in by civilian authority to prevent democratic reversion. As such, leaders are advised to place a civilian at the head of the military (in the form of a minister or secretary) and reduce military spending and force levels (Kohn 1997, 150). Another point of view asserts that confronting the military soon after a transition may threaten its corporate interests and trigger a reaction that could result in democratic reversion. The “toys for boys” position maintains civilians should attempt to keep the military happy by maintaining or increasing their budgets and personnel levels (Sorenson 2007, 102). Again, research that does not explicitly model such factors essentially holds them constant thus taking the position that actions by democratic civilian governments are irrelevant to the decision-making process of the military in any reversion event. As explained in more detail in the Chapter Two, the position taken in the dissertation is that the military does play a critical role in the reversion process and that actions taken by the civilian regime to assert control over the military often trigger reversion events.

Cross-National, Time-Series Analysis

The initial portion of the analysis draws on a cross-national, time-series analysis utilizing four different approaches to the dependent variable. We begin with an examination of the regime type variable utilizing the Freedom House indicator that provides a 2 to 14 ranking for each country year (see Table 1). Turning first to the relationship between the size of the military and regime type, we see that the Military Personnel variable is significant (0.015) and is in the expected direction. Unfortunately, this measure does not provide us much leverage for explaining the variance in the

dependent variable (pseudo $R^2 = 0.011$). The Military Expenditure variable is also significant (0.000) and in the expected direction. This time, the explanatory power is a bit more substantial (pseudo $R^2 = 0.057$). These results would lead us to reject the null hypothesis that there is no relationship between both military force levels and military expenditures and varying levels of regime type. However, neither explanation provides us with much leverage to explain difference in regime type. This makes sense when we think about the regimes that have large militaries in terms of both budgetary expenditures as well as personnel. For example, there are a number of well established democracies such as the United States and Great Britain that score high on both variables. As well, there are a number of the most undemocratic countries, such as North Korea and China, that also score high on both variables. Unfortunately, there are too much missing data resulting in too many missing cells to allow us to meaningfully analyze the civilian defense minister variable.

Turning to the second iteration of the dependent variable that employs the Freedom House ratings which score country years as Free, Partly Free and Not Free, we gain a bit more leverage on addressing the null hypothesis (see Table 2). The Military Personnel variable again is significant (0.000) and moves in the expected direction. This time however, the pseudo R^2 (0.068) allows us more explanatory power. As well, the Military Expenditure variable is significant (0.000) and in the expected direction. Here again, the pseudo R^2 (0.113) indicates greater explanatory power. Finally, as we have moved the dependent variable from thirteen down to three gradations, we are able to examine the Civilian Defense Minister variable. The model is significant (0.000), in the expected direction and the pseudo R^2 (0.190) indicates that it provides us with a good

deal of explanatory power. Additionally, when comparing Free countries with Partly Free (beta = -1.709, se = 0.123) and Not Free (beta = -2.277, se = 0.120) we can see that a Civilian Defense Minister helps us differentiate between the different levels of regime type. These analyses allow us to reject the null hypothesis that there is no relationship between attempts to assert civilian control over the military and regime type.

The problem with the previous two analytical approaches is that they confirm the obvious. Civilian control over the military is associated more with democratic regimes than non-democratic regimes. However, this does not provide us with a great deal of insight into why regimes revert from democracy. To overcome this, we turn first to an analysis that attempts to discern if there is something unique about country-years in which a democratic reversion takes place as compared to the remaining universe of country-years (see Table 3). When we examine the three civilian control variables in relation to reversion country years, our dependent variable is no longer democracy versus non-democracy but instead is a dummy variable where reversion country years are scored 1 and the remaining non-reversion country years are scored 0. Unlike what was found in the regime level analysis, when we focus on the reversion event, none of the three civilian control variables are significant.

Turning to the final iteration of the dependent variable, we exclude all country years (other than the initial reversion year) that receive a Partly Free or Not Free rating. In this way, we are comparing only democratic country years with democratic reversion years (see Table 4). Here again, any relationship between the dependent variable and Military Personnel as well as Military Expenditure is washed out, as neither is significant.

However, the Civilian Defense Minister variable is borderline significant (0.072) and moves in the expected direction. Unfortunately, this variable provides us with very little leverage for explaining movement of the dependent variable. The pseudo R2 (0.008) is extremely low as is the beta of -0.007 (s.e. = 0.004). The odds ratio (0.993) allows that for each one unit decrease in the Civilian Defense Minister the odds of a democratic reversion increase 0.07%.

The cross-national, time-series analysis is therefore extremely instructive in our quest to understand the relationship between regime type and the assertion of civilian control over the military. When we test the three most common civilian control measures against the most basic division of regime type, our findings lead us to reject the null hypothesis. Even stronger results are found when we compare country years rated Free versus those that are either rated Partly Free or Not Free. This is the point at which most analyses in the literature stop. However, we drill further down into the dependent variable, and as we do we find that the relationships wash out. This allows us to reject the idea that regimes attempting to assert civilian control over the military are more likely to persist. Such findings fly in the face of conventional wisdom.

Case Study Data Analysis

In this section, the aggregate data from the thirty democratic reversion cases are examined. As the consistent, time-series data were not available for cases during the early portion of time period under consideration, this portion of the analysis only reports results from about half of the sample of cases. The data on military expenditure (as a percentage of GDP) leave us unable to reject the null hypothesis (see Table 5).

Beginning with the reversion year (R), the average across the 13 cases with available data is 2.61% of GDP. The maximum is 5.0% and the minimum is 0.1%. In order to understand if changes in military spending have an effect on democratic reversion, we first compare the reversion year with the year prior to the reversion (R-1). The average spending the year before the reversion, across the cases, was 2.68% with a maximum of 5.2% and a minimum of 0.1%. The average change from the year prior to the reversion (R-1) to the reversion year (R) was thus -0.07. The individual cases reveal a mixed set of results. Military expenditures increased in seven cases, decreased in five cases and remained the same in one case. The largest increase was 1.7 and the largest decrease was 1.8. As most analyses of democratic reversion lag the independent variables one year, we also compare military expenditures during R-1 with the prior year (R-2). Again, we fail to find evidence confirming a relationship. The average for the ten cases with data across the years in question in year R-1 was 2.640 and during year R-2 was 2.618 (with a maximum of 5.4 and a minimum of 0.1). So, military expenditure across these ten cases increased 0.022. At the individual case level, spending fell in six cases, increased in three and remained the same in one. The largest increase was 0.8 and the largest decrease was 0.7. These findings offer little in the way of confirmation of a relationship between change in military expenditure and reversion from democracy.

Turning to Military Personnel levels, we find the same basic result (see Table 6). Beginning with a comparison based on the reversion year (R), across the seventeen cases with data for both years, the average force level in R-1 is 128,415 and in R is 125,318. This would appear to contradict the hypothesis that democratic regimes that assert civilian control over the military by reducing force levels should be less inclined to

experience democratic reversion as force levels fell 3,097 or -2.41% during the reversion year. An examination of the individual case data however seem to wash out these results. The largest raw increase was 52,800 in Cambodia and the largest decrease was 120,000 in Iran. The largest percentage increase was 63.7% in Belarus and the largest percentage decline was 22.0% in Albania. Of the seventeen cases, five increased troop levels, five decreased levels and seven showed no change. So while the overall data might provide a temptation to draw a conclusion, the case level data leave us unable to reject the null hypothesis.

Again, it is necessary to examine the independent variable lagged one year. When we compare the sixteen cases with data across both years, we draw the same conclusion as above. The average force level for R-1 is 133,753 and for R-2 it is 132,763. So unlike the analysis using R as the base year, when we use R-1 as the base the average force levels increased 991 or 0.075%. This would appear to provide slight support for the civilian control hypothesis. Again, however, when we turn to the case-level data, any apparent relationship gets washed out. Across the cases, the maximum raw increase was 21,500 in Albania and the decrease was 50,000 in Belarus. The maximum percentage increase was 114.3% in Niger and the decrease was 43.5% in Belarus. Of the sixteen cases, there was an increase in force levels in six, a decrease in seven and no change in three. Given this spread, it is difficult to reject the null hypothesis.

It is worth noting that there are two cases of problematic data. In Albania, force levels are 65,000 in R-4, R-3 and R-2. Force levels increase in R-1 to 86,500 and then

decline again in R to 67,500. There is nothing in the case research supporting the idea that there was a sharp increase and then a sharp decrease in military personnel. The same appears to be the case in Belarus. Force levels were 102,000 in R-3, 115,000 in R-2, 65,000 in R-1 and 106,400 in R. Again, there is nothing in the case research supporting the idea there was a sharp decrease followed by a sharp increase in military personnel. Given that if we ignore troop levels in R-1 in both countries, there is little overall change (from R-2 to R), it seems prudent to examine the aggregate case data with both of these cases removed. The result is a magnification of the overall average change. When both cases are removed, the average number of troop declines by 5,002 from R-1 to R. Rather than a 2.41% decrease with 17 cases, there is a 3.69% decrease. While this might lead one to reject the null hypothesis, the case level changes again give us pause for concern. Since there is an increase from R-2 to R-1 in Albania but a decrease in Belarus, we are left with 4 cases that increase, four cases that decrease and 7 cases that remain the same. The same story emerges when we look at the lagged data. The average number of troops increases 4,390 from R-2 to R-1. Rather than a 0.75% increase across 16 cases, there is a 3.28% increase across the remaining 14 cases. This again might lead one to reject the null. However, the cases level data now show six cases of decreasing troop levels, five increasing and three with no change. So the case level data still give us pause in drawing a conclusion that we should reject the null hypothesis.

Finally, we turn to the defense minister. The existence of a civilian head of the military is often taken as an indication that there is civilian control over the military which should reduce the possibilities of a democratic reversion (see Table 7). Beginning this portion of our analysis with the reversion year, we see that of the twenty seven cases

with data, twenty one (78%) have civilian defense ministers and while six are headed by the military. The lagged data are very similar. Of the twenty five cases with data, eighteen (72%) had a civilian defense minister. In ten cases (Albania, Armenia, Cambodia, Central African Republic, The Gambia, Guinea-Bissau, Iran, Pakistan 1999, Turkey and Zimbabwe) there was a civilian defense minister for all five years under examination. Three more cases (Comoros 1977, Guyana, and Pakistan 1977) had a civilian defense minister in all years where data were available. On the opposite side of the equation, there were only four cases (Burundi, Congo, Peru, and Uganda) with a military defense minister across all five years. Two additional cases (Azerbaijan and Belarus) are added when we consider only years where data were available. So of the cases with no change in the type of defense minister across the years with available data, 68% had a civilian defense minister. This result flies in the face of the conventional wisdom that a civilian defense minister is critical step in asserting civilian control over the military and reducing the chances of a reversion from democracy. This assertion is cast in further doubt by the fact that in the eight cases that experienced some type of change between military and civilian defense ministers (Burkina Faso, Ghana, Haiti 1991, Haiti 1999, Niger, Nigeria, Sierra Leone and Sudan), all eight had civilians in charge during the reversion year.

Discussion

It is widely assumed that democratic regimes should assert civilian control over the military as a means of protecting the stability of the regime. The most common means of assessments of civilian control explore military spending and military personnel

data. The assumption is that as civilian governments are successful in asserting increasing control over the military, we will witness a decline in military spending and military force levels. As well, the most common prescription for asserting civilian control is to place a civilian at the head of the military in the form of the Defense Minister.

The analyses using regime type as the dependent variable confirm these relationships. However when we move to a more nuanced analysis employing the democratic reversion event as the dependent variable, all of these relationships wash out. These findings are confirmed when we turn to the analysis of the aggregate measures of the thirty cases of democratic reversion. When examining movement in the independent variables leading up to the reversion year, it is clear that they hold little explanatory power. The only time a relationship seemed to appear was the surprising finding that such a large portion of our reversion cases had civilian defense ministers at the time of the reversion event. These results suggest the most common prescriptions for (and measurements of) asserting civilian control over the military fail. They are either insignificant or they move in the opposite of the expected direction.

Case Level Analysis

Given these findings, it is important to move our analysis “down” to the final level of the cases themselves. Examining the country-level events across our thirty cases of democratic reversion allow us to explore two important ideas. First, we examine the idea of the military’s veto role. Does the military actually play a critical role in the

reversion events? Second, we can further explore the relationship between attempts to assert civilian control and reversion events.

The case studies that follow illustrate the manner in which the overarching framework advanced in the dissertation aids in the interpretation of democratic reversion. First, there are a variety of cases where the military plays no significant role in the reversion. These cases include: Albania, Armenia, Belarus, Comoros (1976), Congo-Brazzaville, Haiti (1999) and Iran. In such cases, existing theories regarding civilian control over the military offer no purchase for understanding the reversion. Second, there are several cases where it appears that the corporate interest of the military was highly relevant to the reversion. These cases include: Azerbaijan, Burundi, Comoros (1999), Gambia, Haiti (1991), Pakistan (1999) and Uganda. In such circumstance, the dissertation's main framework really does not aid in the understanding such cases beyond formalizing the role of the military as a central player in reversion games and advancing a method for understanding the manner in which they make decisions regarding reversion.

Third, there are a set of cases where the actions of the military play a role in reducing the level of democratic uncertainty in the country. These countries include: Burkina Faso, Burundi, Cambodia, Central African Republic, Congo-Brazzaville, Fiji, Guyana and Zimbabwe. The causes of this reduction in democratic uncertainty range from ethnic-based military forces which are less prone to democratic control (such as in Burundi and Fiji), to military forces under non-governmental control (such as Cambodia and Congo-Brazzaville), to situations where the military aids in the suppression of democratic rights (such as Guyana and Zimbabwe), to coup attempts that trigger

executive suppression of democratic rights (such as Central African Republic), to former non-democratic rulers who remove their uniform and gain control of the democratic regime (such as Burkina Faso). In these cases, the framework advanced in the dissertation adds to our understanding of reversion because it explains how other actors' calculations regarding democratic uncertainty are influenced by the military.

Finally, there are a set of cases where the military's perception of democratic uncertainty is lowered by factors for which the civilian control theories cannot account. These cases include: Burkina Faso, Central African Republic, Comoros (1999), Ghana, Guinea-Bissau, Niger, Nigeria, Pakistan (1977), Peru, Sierra Leone, Sudan, Thailand, Turkey and Uganda. The factors lowering the military's perceptions regarding democratic uncertainty include legislative gridlock or inaction (such as in Burkina Faso, Niger, Peru and Thailand), large-scale strikes and riots (such as in Central African Republic, Ghana, Nigeria, Pakistan (1977), Thailand and Turkey), electoral fraud by the party in power (such as in Guinea-Bissau, Nigeria and Uganda), manipulation of the constitution toward undemocratic ends (Comoros 1999), the collapse of critical peace treaties (Sierra Leone) and extensive and ongoing government instability (Sudan). In these cases, the dissertation's main framework advances our understanding reversion by allowing for the military's perceptions of democratic uncertainty to influence their perceptions of the goods they receive and hence their calculations regarding regime support.

Albania: There was no active military role in the democratic reversion. This is a case of an executive seizure where the military, at most, decided not to interfere with

President Berisha's attempts to consolidate his power. After the reversion, when the pyramid lottery scheme collapsed, members of both the military and the police cooperated with citizen rebellions in the south where the greatest number of people had lost their "investments." When members of the rebellion broke into military armories, the military sided with them and handed over their weapons. Following this rebellion, President Berisha was forced to resign and new elections were held (Poggioli 1997, 47; Vickers 2008; Nicholson 1999; Sunley 1998).

Armenia: The military did not play an active role in the democratic reversion. During the time of the reversion, the military was engaged in a war with Azerbaijan. This was a case of an executive seizure, with President Ter-Petrossian suppressing opposition and rigging elections. While the police were used as instruments of this suppression, the military was occupied with external conflict and was not directly involved in the reversion (Bremmer and Welt 1997, 5; Herzig 2008; Specter 1997; Freedom House: Armenia 2006).

Azerbaijan: The military played an important, indirect role in the democratic reversion. In June 1993, Colonel Huseynov was stripped of his rank for violating orders. Following his dismissal, he led a private militia on an 18-day revolt that ended with a declaration that he was assuming power over Azerbaijan. The Defense Minister, General Abiyev, refused to put down the rebellion. At least some of the motivation for this decision was frustration with President Elchibey's decision to deny military demands for additional resources for the war with Azerbaijan (Yorke and Fumagalli 2008; Cornell

2001; Freedom House: Azerbaijan 2002; OSCE Report Azerbaijan 2006; Kamrava 2001).

Belarus: There is no indication that the military played a role in the democratic reversion. Former KGB agent, Alyaksandr Lukashenko parlayed his position as the chair of a parliamentary committee formed to investigate corruption into his election as President in July 1994. Lacking a popular support base, he began to consolidate his power in what ends up as an executive seizure. He transferred resources from the military to his security forces and used them as an instrument to suppress democracy. The military however, was not directly engaged on either side of the reversion struggle (Ryder 2008; Vera 1997; Potock 2002; Vitali 2005; Sannikov 2005).

Burkina Faso: The military played an instrumental role in the democratic reversion. Since independence, the military played a critical role in the politics of the country. In response to mass demonstrations and riots, Lt. Colonel Sangoule Lamizana staged a coup in January of 1966 ending Burkina Faso's brief history of civilian rule. A Prime Minister was elected in 1971 but Lamizana held the Presidency. He added the title of Prime Minister following a coup he led in 1974. Lamizana resigned his military rank in 1978 and was elected President. A national teacher strike resulted in a divided legislature and the resulting gridlock left Lamizana unable to address the country's economic crisis. In response to the resulting civil unrest, Colonel Saye Zerbo led a bloodless coup and took control of the country on November 11, 1980. The new military government was overthrown less than two years later and the country experienced a

series of coups and counter-coups throughout the 1980s (Englebert and Murison 2008; Freedom House 1983; Keesing's February 1980; Keesing's June 1981).

Burundi: The military was heavily involved in the democratic reversion. In 1987, Colonel Bagaza was overthrown in a bloodless coup and a military committee headed by Major Pierre Buyoya took control of Burundi. Buyoya and the people controlling the military belonged to the Tutsi minority. In an effort to avoid civil war, Buyoya employed a series of unification measures including appointing a Hutu Prime Minister and thirteen Hutus to his Council. These reforms were not well received by either the Hutu or the Tutsi elite. In February 1991, Buyoya initiated the democratization process via a referendum on a National Unity Charter. In December 1991, the military put down a rebellion widely held as instigated by the exiled Bagaza. A new constitution was approved by the voters in March 1993 paving the way for elections in June. Buyoya lost the election and stepped aside for President Ndadaye. In July, Buyoya put down a significant coup attempt. President Ndadaye quickly advanced a plan for extensive reform of the military. In response to this policy, dissident Tutsi officers undertook a bloody coup in October. While the coup attempt was ultimately aborted, it triggered genocidal ethnic violence that resulted in an estimated 200,000 of Burundi's 5.5 million citizens losing their lives. So, the military led the democratic transition, put down coups and rebellions before the election, lost the election and peacefully turned over power and then put down a coup attempt following the election. However, faced with civilian government attempting to confront its powers, the military is unable to maintain unity and ultimately triggers an extremely bloody democratic reversion (Mthembu-Salter 2008; Lemarchand 1989; Boyer 1992; Reyntjens 1993; Watson 1993).

Cambodia: The military was heavily involved in the democratic reversion. Following the end of a civil war, Cambodia held democratic elections in 1993. Hun Sen, leader of the Cambodian People's Party (CPP), lost the election to the National Front for an Independent, National, Peaceful, and Cooperative Cambodia (FUNCINPEC) party. Sen employed allegations of electoral fraud and his control over 200,000 soldiers and 40,000 national police to force FUNCINPEC into forming a coalition government. The resulting government remained stable until Sen's brother-in-law was assassinated in 1996. At that point FUNCINPEC reached out to the leader of the Khmer Rouge for backing against Sen who responded by (allegedly) bribing four FUNCINPEC legislators to defect to the CPP giving it control of the government. Three months later, Sen's troops attacked the FUNCINPEC headquarters and their leadership fled the country. At that point, Sen and his troops seized control of the capital and the government (Peou and Summers 2008; Chad 1996; Lapidus 1998; Maley and Sanderson 1998; Peang-Meth 1997).

Central African Republic: The military was involved in the democratic reversion. Democratic elections for the legislature were held in December 1998 and for the Presidency in September 1999. Ange-Felix Patasse emerged as the victor in both sets of elections. In December 2000, the civil service went on strike in an attempt to recover back pay. The CAF had experienced economic problems throughout the 1990s that were accentuated by France's decision to cut off funding it provided the government to pay civil servants. By the time the strike began, government workers were between five and twenty four months behind receiving paychecks. The resulting unrest and widespread violence culminated in May 2001 with a coup attempt by former ruler Andre Kolingba.

Kolingba, supported by troops from Rwanda attempted to seize the capital. President Patasse was able to put down the coup only with the help of troops from Libya and the Democratic Republic of Congo. Following the coup attempt, Patasse employed violence and intimidation in an attempt to secure his position. This violence and the government's ongoing inability to pay public servants, led former general Francois Bozize to seize the capital while Patasse was out of the country in March 2003 (Englebert et al. 2008; New African 2001; Freedom in the World: Central African Republic 2006; World News Digest July 7, 2001; Keesing's "Government Changes" December 2000; Economist December 8, 2003).

Comoros (1976): The military was not involved in the democratic reversion as the country really had no formal military at the time. On July 6, 1975, the Comoran legislature declared unilateral independence from France and designated Ahmed Abdallah as President. Twenty eight days later, a coalition of opposition parties led by Ali Solih and supported by the French Army and French mercenaries overthrew the government. A three person governing council, including Solih as Defense Minister, ruled until Solih was declared the Head of State in January 1976. Solih remained in power until May 1978 when fifty former French mercenaries seized control of the country (Recent History: The Comoros 2008; Bakar 1988; Merrill 1993; The Globe and Mail May 15, 1978).

Comoros (1999): The military was involved in the democratic reversion. The country began a democratization process in 1990 that resulted in legislative elections in 1993. The result was fourteen governments in five years that ended with the seventeenth

coup since independence in 1975. The coup, led by members of the military and headed by a French mercenary, was put down by the French government within two weeks. A second round of elections was held in 1996 resulting in the turnover of power to the opposition led by President Taki. A month later, Taki dissolved the legislature and rewrote the constitution. Legislative elections held in December 1996 were widely held to be undemocratic. These events look a lot like an executive seizure. However, the Polity data point to the reversion as taking place in 1999, when Taki is ousted in a coup led by army Colonel Azali. The military claims to have seized power due to the government's incompetent handling of the country's security situation. The government's inability to pay the salaries of civil servants as well as those of the military may also have factored into the coup. If we take 1999 as the reversion date, the military's involvement is obvious: they orchestrated the event. If we view the 1996 executive seizure as the reversion event, the military played more of an accomplice role (Recent History: The Comoros 2008; Bakar 1988; Merrill 1993; The Globe and Mail May 15, 1978; Bratton 2007; National Post 1999; Freedom in the World: Comoros 2002).

Congo-Brazzaville: It is difficult to support the claim that the military was in the democratic reversion because there really was no unified military per-se in the country at the time. Both of the main players had private militias supported by foreign powers. In the end the democratically elected President, Pascal Lissouba, ceded power to the former ruler, Sassou Nguesso, after it became clear that Lissouba's militia was no match for Nguesso's forces (supported by Angola and France). Nguesso was effectively ousted from power by pro-democratic forces within society in 1991. Lissouba came to power following elections in 1992. Nguesso brought forward a successful no confidence vote

four months later but Lissouba again prevailed in the 1993 election. Allegations of fraud triggered clashes between militias on both sides that went on for more than a year. A peace pact was signed and Nguesso left the country in 1995. He returned in 1997 prior to a new round of elections. Lissouba's forces attempted to raid Nguesso's residence and the subsequent fighting resulted in Nguesso seizing control of the country by force (Clark; Eaton). This is a case of reversion triggered by conflict but it is difficult to take the position that civilian control of the military played any role as the actors controlled loyal militias. Really there appears to be no role for what we would view as a traditional military actor in this transition (Englebert and Murison 2008; Bazenguissa-Ganga 1998; Clark 1997; Clark 2002; Eaton 2007; Roberts 1998; StarPhoenix October 1997; Economist November 1997).

Fiji: The military was the key player in the democratic reversion. Fiji is characterized by ethnic divisions between the Melanesians and the Fiji Indians. The Melanesians constitute a slight minority of the population but their Alliance party had governed the country since independence and the military was firmly under their control. In April 1987, the Fiji Indians elected a majority coalition of Labor and Federation parties giving them control of the parliament. In May of that year, ten soldiers entered the parliament, seized the prime minister and the cabinet and announced a military government was taking control of the country. This group had the backing of the head of the army, Sitiveni Rabuka, who maintained the full support of the army. Following international protests, Rabuka agreed to allow a caretaker civilian government to return to power. However, on September 25 of that year, Rabuka, for the second time in five

months, seized power via a coup (Recent History: Fiji 2008; Bedford 1987; Digirolamo 1987; Keesings December 1987; Economist December 12, 1987).

The Gambia: The military was involved in the democratic reversion. Gambia was a relatively stable democratic regime from independence in 1965 through 1994. In July 1994, rioting, led by members of the military, broke out in the capital. Prior to this point, there was discontent in the military regarding back pay issues. After several days of unrest, members of the military had seized key points throughout the city and President Jawara was forced to flee to a nearby American warship and then to Senegal, where he was granted asylum. A formerly unknown soldier, Lt. Yahya Jammeh, proclaimed himself as the new president (Wiseman and Murison 2008; US State Department Background Note 2007; Keesing's Failed Coup Attempt January 1995; Keesing's Military Coup July 1994).

Ghana: The military played a critical role in the democratic reversion. In 1978, an internal coup resulted in a military government that scheduled elections for the following year. One month before the scheduled elections, a group of junior officers, led by Lt. Jerry Rawlings, mounted an unsuccessful coup. Three weeks later, officers sympathetic to Rawlings overthrew the government and released Rawlings from prison. Elections were subsequently held in June 1979. The government faced severe economic problems as well as strikes and riots, particularly among public servants. In response to the growing crisis, President Limann outlawed strikes and dismissed all striking public employees. This move cost him the support of the professional elite and the military. On December 31, 1981, Rawlings led a successful coup supported by both the junior officers

as well as the military leadership (Synge and McCaskie 2008; Keesings May 1992; Petchenkine 1993; Freedom House: Ghana 1983; CIA World Factbook: Ghana 2008).

Guinea-Bissau: The military was involved in the democratic reversion. In June 1998, troops led by General Ansumane Mane, the recently dismissed Chief of Staff of the armed forces, seized the capital and demanded the resignation of President Vieira. The fighting that ensued almost led to civil war. In November 1998, Vieira and Mane signed a peace accord calling for elections no later than March 1999. In May 1999, after an international peacekeeping force departed, Mane seized power in a coup. Free and fair elections were held in November 1999 and January 2000. Mane was subsequently killed during a rebellion in November of that year. Following this, President Yala sought to tighten his control over the country. In November 2002, Yala dismissed the government and announced he would rule by decree until elections the following April. In response to Yala's third postponement of elections, the military staged a coup on September 14, 2003. There was substantial evidence the president was planning to rig the elections. The public sided with the military and the legislature passed a motion supporting the coup. Elections, held to be free and fair, were subsequently held in 2005 and the military returned to the barracks (Peitte et al. 2008; Freedom House: Guinea-Bissau 2004; Gazette September 15 2003; Sonko 2002).

Guyana: The military did not play a direct role in the democratic reversion, although they were employed to suppress dissent during the reversion. Guyana gained independence in 1966. Elections won by Prime Minister Forbes Burnham, were held in 1968 and 1973. There are indications of fraudulent activities in both elections.

Following the 1973 election, Burnham sought to consolidate his rule and employed the military to suppress dissent during this time. In July 1978, a constitutional amendment granting Burnham virtually unlimited powers passed in what was widely held to be a farcical election (Smith 2008; Singh 1997; Felix 1998; Griffith 1991; Chandisingh 1983; Rodney 1981).

Haiti (1991): The military was the key actor in the democratic reversion. In December 1990, Jean-Bertrand Aristide was elected president garnering 67% of the vote in a free and fair election. Almost immediately, Aristide began implementing reform-oriented policies. Within hours of being sworn into office, the President announced the dismissal of six of the country's eight top generals. He subsequently laid off more than 10,000 civil servants and sought to diminish the military's power. He was ousted in a coup on September 30, 1991. The military remained in power until a negotiated agreement returned Aristide to power two years later (Aurthur 2008; Pierre-Pierre 1991; Danner 1987; Hull 1997; French 1992; Crosette 1992).

Haiti (1999): The military had no direct role in the 1999 democratic reversion. Following the return of Aristide to Haiti, UN forces entered the country to remove the military regime and stabilize the country. Elections in 1995 resulted in a parliamentary majority and the victory of the Aristide endorsed President Rene Preval. Aristide split with Preval over a privatization plan in November 1996. Subsequent elections were problematic and resulted in a paralyzed legislature. When the legislature attempted to pass a law extending their term because they could not reach an agreement with Preval on a date for new legislative elections, Preval declared the law unconstitutional, effectively

dissolving the legislature. Soon after he announced he would rule by decree (Aurthur 2008; Shultz 1997; Rohter 1996; Fatton 1999; Economist December 4, 1999; Lundahl and Silie 1998).

Iran: There was no direct military role in the democratic reversion. In the mid-1990s, the reform movement in Iran began to gather momentum. The leader of the reform movement, Mohammed Khatami, was elected President in 1997. Municipal elections held in 1999 resulted in widespread victories for the reform movement. Virtually overnight, the number of elected officials in the country increased from 400 to 200,000. Parliamentary elections held in February 2000 echoed the results of the municipal elections. These elections resulted in a backlash by hard-line clerics. Nevertheless, in 2001, Khatami was reelected as President with an even larger share of the vote. Khatami appears to have attempted to avoid confrontation with the theocratic core of the country. The U.S.-led invasion of Afghanistan and President Bush's decision to include Iran as a member of the "Axis of Evil" seriously undercut the reform movement. The U.S.-led invasion of Iraq further entrenched hard-line power in Iran. In February 2004, the Guardian Council barred over 2,000 people from running in the parliamentary elections, effectively marginalizing the reformist movement. The elections confirmed this when the reformist lost power in the parliament. In this case, the theocratic elite had firm control over the military. The military effectively remained on the sidelines during the events described here (Cronin 2008; Momayesi 2000; Takeyh 2003; Sanam 2007; Mason 2002; Rajaei 2004; Gheissari and Nasr 2004).

Niger: The military instigated the democratic reversion. In the early 1990s, the head of the military regime oversaw a democratic transition that culminated in the ratification of a new constitution and free and fair legislative elections. The 1995 elections resulted in a divided government wherein the President and the Prime Minister were the heads of opposing political parties. Legislative gridlock ensued. In the midst of an ongoing economic crisis, the government was unable to pass the budget for 1996. On January 27, 1996, the military Chief of Staff, Ibrahim Barre Mainassara, led a group of senior military officers in a coup that seized control of the country (Englebert and Murison 2008; Keesing's: Reaction to the Coup January 1996; Keesing's: Legislative Elections November 1996; Amnesty International 1996; CIA World Factbook: Niger 2008).

Nigeria: The military instigated the democratic reversion. The Nigerian military oversaw a transition to democracy that culminated in free and fair elections in 1979. The subsequent elections in 1983 were widely viewed as fraudulent. When President Shagri was reelected, widespread rioting broke out. On December 31 of that year, Major-General Muhammadu Buhari led a military coup that took control of the country. The military cited electoral fraud, widespread corruption, economic crisis and religious violence as justification for the coup which was initially greeted with broad popular support. It is worth noting that during the time of the civilian government, the military maintained substantial reserve domains of power (Synge 2008; Freedom House: Nigeria 1985; Keesing's: General Elections January 1984; Keesing's: Overthrow of Civilian Government May 1984; Joseph 1984).

Pakistan (1977): The military instigated the democratic reversion. Following a civil war which saw East Pakistan (now Bangladesh) gain independence from Pakistan, Zulfikar Bhutto was named President and commander of the armed forces. Following the 1973 elections, Bhutto became the Prime Minister (and ceased in his role as President). Bhutto's government came under increased domestic criticism in the later 1970s due to allegations of repression and corruption. Following the reelection of Bhutto and his PPP party, there were widespread allegations of vote rigging. In the aftermath, the country faced widespread rioting and civil unrest. On July 5, 1977, General Muhammad Zia ul-Haq ordered the arrest of Bhutto and his leading cabinet ministers. The Supreme Court held the coup was necessary and Zia was named President in 1978. Bhutto was subsequently hanged for his involvement in the death of opposition members (McPherson 2008; Keesing's: Riots 1977; Keesing's: Arrest of Bhutto 1978; Freedom House: Pakistan 1979; CIA World Factbook: Pakistan 2008).

Pakistan (1999): The military instigated the democratic reversion. In 1997, Nawaz Sharif led a 14 party coalition to victory and was named Prime Minister of Pakistan. Once elected he attempted to nullify the right of the President to dismiss the Prime Minister. Historically, the Presidency was in the hands of someone backed by the military. As well, he conducted a purge of the top levels of the military, placing Pervez Musharraf in command. He attempted to limit traditional reserve domains held by the military. The tipping points came with his decision, opposed by the military, to withdraw from Pakistan Kashmir and his attempt to remove Musharraf while he was out of the country. The plans were leaked to the military which seized control of state television and allowed Musharraf to return. On October 12, 1999, the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs

of Staff, General Pervez Musharraf seized control of Pakistan in a military coup (McPherson 2008; Keesing's: May 2000; CIA World Factbook: Pakistan 2008; Shah 2002; Freedom House: Pakistan 2002; Islam 2001; Ameen 1999).

Peru: The military played a strong supportive role in the democratic reversion. Alberto Fujimori ran for President in the 1990 election under a new political party, Change 90. While he finished second in the first round of voting, he won the Presidency in the second round as the anti-status quo vote shifted his way. Change 90, however, won only a small number of seats in the upper and lower houses of the legislature. In 1991, Fujimori handed control of the national police over to the military. They were given control of anti-narcotic and counter-insurgency efforts in the country. At this time, government policy was largely made by executive order. In the face of an opposition-dominated legislature that was unable to pass his budget and economic reform measures, on April 5, 1992, Fujimori dissolved the legislature and the judiciary, suspended the constitution and placed the country under emergency rule. In making this move, he had broad military support (Markwick 2008; Cameron 1998; Cameron 1994; Cameron and Mauceri 1997; Cameron 1988; Friedman April 11, 1992; Friedman April 14, 1992; Holmes February 25, 1993; Nash May 18, 1992; Nash April 23, 1992; Crosette April 7, 1992; Freedom House: Peru 1995; Keesings April 1992; The Economist April 11, 1992).

Sierra Leone: Elements of the military were involved in the democratic reversion. The constitution was amended by the military ruler in 1991 to allow for multi-party elections. Before elections could take place, the Revolutionary United Front took control of large portions of eastern Sierra Leone. The deteriorating military situation led to a

coup in April 1992. The military situation did not improve under new leadership and with the capital on the verge of being overrun, in 1995 the military agreed to hand power over to a civilian government. Elections were held and Ahmad Kabah took office as the President in March 1996. The peace treaty with the RUF quickly collapsed and in May 1997, a group of junior officers seized the capital and drove off Nigerian troops who were guarding the presidential palace and the airport (Synge and Clapham 2008; Bell 2000; Keesing's: Return to Civilian Rule March 1996; Keesing's: Chaotic Aftermath June 1997; Freedom House: Sierra Leone 1999).

Sudan: The military instigated the democratic reversion. In 1986 a transitional military government turned power over to an elected civilian government headed by Sadiq al Mahdi. Although the level of violence in the southern portion of the country declined and members of the southern opposition were brought into the government, the al Mahdi government was widely perceived as unsuccessful. Due to factionalism and allegations of corruption, al Mahdi was continually reforming his governing coalition which made governing the country difficult. In March 1989, al Mahdi was forced to formally dissolve the government. On June 30, Military Chief General Omar Bashir, allied with the National Islamic Front, seized power in a coup widely backed by the military (Synge and Clapham 2008; Morrison 2005; Keesing's: Fighting South War January 1990; Freedom House: Sudan 1992).

Thailand: The military instigated the democratic reversion. In 1968, student demonstrations led to the promise of free elections the following year. By 1971, the Thai legislature was sufficiently independent to question military spending estimates.

However, legislative deadlock that year triggered a military coup. During the period of renewed military rule, student protests and riots escalated to the point that the military seized control of the streets of Bangkok. The King sided with student calls for the end of military rule and in October 1973 the military government resigned. Subsequent elections failed to produce a stable parliamentary majority. In April 1976, Prime Minister Seni Pramoj won elections but was unable to break the legislative deadlock. The government was also having a difficult time combating a growing communist insurgency in the north. In July, the government failed to pass a vital piece of corruption investigation legislation. At the same time a wave of student protests broke out in response to a number of their leaders being hanged as communist conspirators. The military used this violence as a justification for a junta to seize power in the country (McVey and Jory 2008; Keesing's: General Election July 1976; Keesing's: Military Coup in Bangkok December 1976; Keesing's: National Administrative Reform December 1976; Freedom House: Thailand 1978).

Turkey: The military instigated the democratic reversion. Following the 1973 election, a series of unstable minority governments were formed. Between 1973 and 1980, the country's government changed five times. Between 1977 and 1979, conflicts between coalition partners led to repeated no confidence votes in the legislature. This instability led to rising political violence wherein the number of dead in such events rose from fewer than 100 per year to more than 3,000. On July 20, 1980, Prime Minister Nihat Erim was murdered. Following a summer of unprecedented riots and political violence, on September 12, General Kenan Evren imposed martial law, dissolved the parliament and suspended the constitution (Day and Hale 2008; Keesing's: Developments

Following the Coup May 1981; Keesing's: Assumption of Power October 1980; Birand 1987; Amnesty International 1988; Karasapan 1989).

Uganda: The military instigated the democratic reversion. Following Idi Amin's departure, an interim government oversaw elections in 1980. While there were widespread reports of irregularities, international organizations reported the elections were not directly rigged. Milton Obote was elected President. During his second term, President Obote became engaged in the "Bush War" fought between Obote's Uganda National Liberation Army and Yoweri Museveni's National Resistance Army. As the conflict escalated, international pressure on Obote to reach a settlement with Museveni increased. Such pressure was reflected in the feeling of the country's military leadership. In early 1985, a bloody, unsuccessful attempt to defeat the rebels increased the military's resistance to continue fighting the war. On July 27, 1985, senior members of the military led by General Okello seized control of the capital and forced Obote into exile (Rake and Jennings 2008; Freedom House: Uganda 1987; Keesing's: Internal Security Situation April 1985; Keesing's: Military Coup December 1985; Keesing's: Overthrow January 1986).

Zimbabwe: The military was under control of the country's leader, Robert Mugabe, who was responsible for the events leading to the democratic reversion. The first general elections since independence were held in June and July 1985. Following these elections, the push toward a one-party state intensified as evidenced by ongoing merger talks between the country's two main political parties ZAPU and ZANU-PF. A brutal massacre in Matabeleland in November 1987 and the worsening security situation

on the eastern border resulted in a unity agreement between the parties effectively ending a 25 year old division in the nationalist ranks. The agreement called for a one-party state with a Marxist-Leninist doctrine to be led by Mugabe. While the military was an important tool employed by Mugabe, it was clearly under his control when he consolidated his control over the regime (Brown and Saunders 2008; Freedom House: Zimbabwe 1989; Keesing's: Creation of Executive President January 1988; Keesing's: Progress Toward Party Merger February 1987; Economist: Zimbabwe November 7, 1987; Economist: Zimbabwe December 5, 1987).

Conclusion

The findings in this chapter challenge the conventional wisdom in the democratization literature with regards to asserting civilian control over the military. Following a democratic transition, according to the conventional wisdom, new regimes are supposed to begin to attempt to assert civilian control over the military. The most common approaches to this task are to reduce military budgets, reduce the size of the military and put a civilian into the office of Defense Minister. As civilian control becomes more entrenched, according to this line of thought, the chances of a democratic reversion are reduced.

The first line of analysis pursued in this chapter confirms these findings. When we compare democratic regimes to non-democratic regimes, civilian control over the military is significantly and positively related to democratic regimes. However, this only tells us that democratic regimes have more civilian control over their militaries than do non-democratic regimes – hardly a novel finding. When we shift the analysis of the

dependent variable to a comparison between democratic reversion country-years and non-reversion democratic country-years, the findings of the importance of civilian control over the military are washed out. These findings are confirmed when we examine the aggregate data associated with the thirty cases of democratic reversion.

Finally, we turned to an examination of individual cases to explore the relationships in question. The case-level analysis points us in the direction of several findings. First, more often than not, the military plays some form of a veto role in democratic reversions. In at least twenty one of our thirty cases, the military was either the direct instigator of the reversion or provided support for the instigator. Second, there are good indications that explicit attempts to assert civilian control over the military may trigger reversion events. For example, in Burundi, Haiti (1991) and Pakistan (1999), in the immediate lead-up to the reversion, the civilian regime passes or proposes plans to severely restrict military prerogatives and power. Third, there are interaction effects that may confound our ability to draw conclusions regarding the importance of asserting civilian control. For example legislative gridlock, failure to pay salaries of civil servants (including the military) and widespread civilian unrest and riots served as triggering events in a large portion of our sample of thirty cases. It is here that the linkage to the importance of the perception of democratic uncertainty on the part of the military comes into play.

These analyses point to a disagreement with the extent literature on the role of the military in the decline of democracy. A common assertion found in this literature is that governments should assert civilian control over the military in order to protect the

democratic regime. The analysis in this chapter, at minimum, casts doubt on this connection. Beyond this, the analysis points to the risks associated with assertions of control. In a substantial number of cases, when the civilian government confronts the military in one way or another, the military attempts to change the regime.

Table 6.0.1: Civil Military Relations - Regime Type Rated 2-14

	Significance	Pseudo R ²
Military Personnel	0.015*	0.011
Military Expenditures	0.000*	0.057
Civilian Defense Minister	NA	NA

Source: World Bank, *World Development Indicators*, 1972-2003

Method: Logistic Regression, n = 6016

Table 6.0.2: Civil Military Relations - Regime Type Rated Free, Partly Free, Not Free

	Significance	Pseudo R ²
Military Personnel	0.000*	0.068
Military Expenditures	0.000*	0.113
Civilian Defense Minister	0.000*	0.190

Source: World Bank, *World Development Indicators*, 1972-2003

Method: Logistic Regression, n = 6016

Table 6.0.3: Civil Military Relations - Democratic Reversions versus All Remaining Country Years (both Democratic and Non-Democratic)

	Significance	Pseudo R ²
Military Personnel	0.885	0.000
Military Expenditures	0.981	0.000
Civilian Defense Minister		

Source: World Bank, *World Development Indicators*, 1972-2003

Method: Logistic Regression, n = 6016

Table 6.0.4: Civil Military Relations - Democratic Reversions versus Democratic Country Years

	Significance	Pseudo R ²
Military Personnel	0.576	0.002
Military Expenditures	0.853	0.000
Civilian Defense Minister	0.072*	0.008

Source: World Bank, *World Development Indicators*, 1972-2003

Method: Logistic Regression, n = 6016

**Table 6.0.5: Military Expenditures, % GDP
(30 Reversion Cases, World Bank: *World Development Indicators*, 1972-1993)**

	R-5	R-4	R-3	R-2	R-1	R		R-(R-1)	%change		(R-1) - (R-2)	%change
Albania	..	4.6	3.2	2.5	2.1	1.5		-0.6	-28.6%		-0.4	-16.0%
Armenia	..	2.1	2.1	..	4.1	3.3		-0.8	-19.5%			
Azerbaijan	..	..	..	..	3.3	5		1.7	51.5%			
Belarus	..	..	1.5	2.6	3.4	1.6		-1.8	-52.9%		0.8	30.8%
Burkina Faso	..	..	..	..	..	..
Burundi	3.2	3.4	3.5	3.7	3.6	3.9		0.3	8.3%		-0.1	-2.7%
Cambodia	4.7	2.7	5.8	5.4	4.7	4.4		-0.3	-6.4%		-0.7	-13.0%
Central African Republic	..	..	..	..	1	1.3		0.3	30.0%			
Comoros 1976	..	..	..	..	..	..
Comoros 1999	..	..	..	..	..	..
Congo, Rep.	..	..	..	..	..	..
Fiji	..	..	..	..	..	..
Gambia, The	1	1.1	1.3	1	0.7	0.6		-0.1	-14.3%		-0.3	-30.0%
Ghana	..	..	..	..	..	..
Guinea-Bissau	1.4	..	4.4	3.1	..	..						0.0%
Guyana	..	..	..	..	..	..
Haiti 1991			0.1	0.1	0.1	0.1		0	0.0%		0	0.0%
Haiti 1999	0.1	0.1	..	..	..	..		
Iran, Islamic Rep.	4.1	5.4	5.7	3.8	4.4	4.5		0.1	2.3%		0.6	15.8%
Niger	..	..	..	1.1	1	0.9		-0.1	-10.0%		-0.1	-9.1%
Nigeria	..	..	..	..	..	..
Pakistan 1977	..	..	..	..	..	..
Pakistan 1999	6.3	6	5.8	5.4	5.2	5		-0.2	-3.8%		-0.2	-3.7%
Peru		..	0.3	0.1	1.2	1.8		0.6	50.0%		1.1	1100.0%
Sierra Leone	..	..	..	..	..	..
Sudan	..	..	..	..	..	..
Thailand	..	..	..	..	..	..
Turkey	..	..	..	..	..	..
Uganda	..	..	..	..	..	..
Zimbabwe	..	..	..	..	..	..
Average				2.618	2.677	2.608		-0.1	0.5%		0.07	97.5%
Change					2.244%	-2.586%						

**Table 6.0.6: Military Personnel
(30 Reversion Cases, World Bank: *World Development Indicators*, 1972-1993)**

	R-5	R-4	R-3	R-2	R-1	R	R-(R-1)	%change	(R-1) - (R-2)	%change
Albania	..	65,000	65,000	65,000	86,500	67,500	-19,000	-22.0%	21,500	33.1%
Armenia	..	20,000	21,000	45,000	61,000	58,400	-2,600	-4.3%	16,000	35.6%
Azerbaijan	..	..	..	..	43,000	45,000	2,000	4.7%		
Belarus	..	..	102,000	115,000	65,000	106,400	41,400	63.7%	-50,000	-43.5%
Burkina Faso	..	..	..	..	..	..
Burundi	..	11,000	12,000	12,000	13,000	13,000	0	0.0%	1,000	8.3%
Cambodia	135,000	102,000	70,000	308,500	307,700	360,500	52,800	17.2%	-800	-0.3%
Central African Republic	4,950	5,000	5,400	4,200	3,550	3,600	50	1.4%	-650	-15.5%
Comoros 1977	..	..	..	..	..	..
Comoros 1999	..	..	..	..	..	..
Congo, Rep.	10,000	10,000	10,000	16,700	15,000	15,000	0	0.0%	-1,700	-10.2%
Fiji	..	..	..	..	..	..
Gambia, The	2,000	2,000	2,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	0	0.0%	0	0.0%
Ghana	..	..	..	..	..	..
Guinea-Bissau	9,250	9,300	9,300	11,300	11,300	14,200	2,900	25.7%	0	0.0%
Guyana	..	..	..	..	..	..
Haiti 1991	..	..	..	9,000	8,000	8,000	0	0.0%	-1,000	-11.1%
Haiti 1999	..	7,000	7,000	5,500	5,300	5,300	0	0.0%	-200	-3.6%
Iran, Islamic Rep.	785,600	753,000	553,000	560,000	580,000	460,000	-120,000	-20.7%	20,000	3.6%
Niger	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000	10,700	10,700	0	0.0%	5,700	114.0%
Nigeria	..	..	..	..	..	..
Pakistan 1977	..	..	..	..	..	..
Pakistan 1999	580,000	846,000	835,000	834,000	834,000	834,000	0	0.0%	0	0.0%
Peru	..	..	110,000	125,000	123,000	112,000	-11,000	-8.9%	-2,000	-1.6%
Sierra Leone	8,000	5,000	5,000	7,000	15,000	15,800	800	5.3%	8,000	114.3%
Sudan		56,600	..	..	..	65,000				
Thailand	..	..	..	..	..	..
Turkey	..	..	..	..	..	..
Uganda	..	..	..	..	..	20,000				
Zimbabwe				41,000	..	..		
Average				127,365	128,415	116,600	-3,097	3.6%	932	13.1%
exclude Albania + Belarus					135,437	130,433	-5,003	-3.69%		
exclude Albania + Belarus				138,871	142,039		3,168	2.28%		

**Table 6.0.7: Civilian Defense Minister
(30 Reversion Cases, World Bank: *World Development Indicators*, 1972-1993)**

Civilian Defense Minister (Mil=1, Civilian=0)	R-5	R-4	R-3	R-2	R-1	R	Total, 6Yr
Albania	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Armenia	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Azerbaijan	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	1	1
Belarus	NA	NA	1	1	1	1	4
Burkina Faso	1	1	1	1	0	0	4
Burundi	1	1	1	1	1	1	6
Cambodia	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Central African Republic	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Comoros 77	..	..	..	..	NA	0	0
Comoros 99	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	0
Congo, Rep.	1	1	1	1	1	1	6
Fiji	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	0
Gambia, The	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Ghana	1	1	1	1	0	0	4
Guinea-Bissau	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Guyana	..	..	0	0	0	0	0
Haiti 91	0	1	1	1	1	0	4
Haiti 99	1	1	0	0	0	0	2
Iran, Islamic Rep.	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Niger	1	1	1	0	0	0	3
Nigeria	1	1	0	0	0	0	2
Pakistan 77	..	..	..	0	0	0	0
Pakistan 99	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Peru	1	1	1	1	1	1	6
Sierra Leone	1	1	1	1	1	0	5
Sudan	1	1	1	1	0	0	4
Thailand	..	..	..	..	..	..	0
Turkey	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Uganda	1	1	1	1	1	1	6
Zimbabwe	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
NA = Not Available							
.. = years prior to dataset							

Chapter 7: Democratic Uncertainty and Democratic Reversion

Introduction

This chapter introduces a very basic rational choice account that incorporates the notion of democratic uncertainty into the analyses of democratic reversion as a means of connecting the structural and process approaches found in the existing research on democratization. The current literature largely concentrates on cross-national, cross-time attempts to understand political and economic structural influences on regime change. While that research provides us with important insights, it reveals only a portion of the overall picture. This chapter addresses such concerns by recognizing the need to further incorporate an understanding of the choices actors make when faced with such structural constraints. There is widespread agreement in the democratization literature that democratic uncertainty is theoretically important. However, little effort is made to incorporate it into our formal and empirical research. As well, the theoretical foundation of the idea has recently come under fire. These attacks are largely based on the conceptual confusion surrounding democratic uncertainty. This chapter addresses these problems by narrowing the application of the idea to a sense that a democratic regime creates the opportunity to legally recruit supporters and to periodically convert that support into representation. A rational choice account based on this interpretation is then introduced which allows us to explicitly consider the importance of the concept of democratic uncertainty on the issue of democratic reversion.

This rational choice account forms the theoretical foundation for explaining how democratic uncertainty serves as a mediating influence between the structural stimuli that may trigger democratic reversion and the decision-making process and choices actors

make in considering whether to support a democratic reversion. In order to understand when a democratic reversion takes place we must move beyond the basic structural approach which assumes actors make decisions based on the payoffs they currently receive. These payoffs are the foundation of the so-called structural approaches and may, for example, be monetary (research examining the role of economic development and growth), corporate (research examining the role of the military), externally based (research examining the role of international influences) and/or political (research examining the structure of political institutions). The rational choice account advanced in this chapter takes the position that, in a democracy, actors don't make decisions based simply on what they currently receive. Rather the perception of the level of democratic uncertainty affects the level of goods necessary for actors to continue supporting the present regime. When actors perceive a high level of democratic uncertainty, they should be more willing to tolerate a set of benefits that is lower than their most preferred outcome. This is because they see the potential for future change. At low levels of democratic uncertainty however, they require a higher set of goods because their possibility for changing that level of goods via recruitment and elections is not as promising. In order for an actor to weigh the comparative benefit of democracy and authoritarianism, it is also necessary for them to examine the benefits of authoritarianism. As such, an actor will consider the payoff received for winning a reversion game in light of the risk of failure and cost of losing a reversion fight.

Therefore, an actor will support a democratic reversion when the payoffs they receive, as modified by their perception of the level of democratic uncertainty, under a

democratic regime are lower than the payoff they expect to receive, as modified by risk of failure and the cost of losing a reversion fight, under a new, non-democratic regime.

Uncertainty in the Democratization Literature

Research on democratization has accepted the importance of the notion of uncertainty. O'Donnell and Schmitter (1986, 66) first introduced us to the importance of incorporating the notion into democratization research by pointing out there is a "high degree of uncertainty and indeterminacy which surrounds those who participate in a transition." They correctly brought attention to the problem of determinism in the existing transition literature. Rather than an inevitable march from the breakdown of authoritarian regimes to consolidated democracies, they pointed out that authoritarian breakdowns triggered periods of uncertainty, which might result in a wide variety of regimes, both democratic and undemocratic.³⁶

Around the same time, Przeworski (1986 and 1991) advanced an argument regarding uncertainty that is particular to democracy. Rather than concentrating on the uncertainty O'Donnell and Schmitter claimed to be associated with all transition processes, he claimed that the institutions of democracy create a unique form of uncertainty, pointing out (1991, 14) that, "Democracy is an act of subjecting all interests to competition, of institutionalizing uncertainty. The decisive step toward democracy is the devolution of power from a group of people to a set of rules." These rules require some form of voting on important issues. Thus democratic actors may know what is

³⁶ Please note, I use the term authoritarian as a proxy to describe all non-democratic regimes.

possible as well as what is likely due to such votes, they do not know, with certainty, what actually will happen. While the research in this chapter draws heavily on the notion of democratic uncertainty as just described by Przeworski, it should be noted that more recently he has taken the position that the issues around economic development are the critical ones to understanding democratic endurance and that democratic uncertainty is “neither sufficient nor necessary for democracy to survive” (Przeworski 2005, 267; see also, Przeworski 2006, 320). This chapter builds on his original conception as a means to disagree with his more recent change of heart.

These conceptions of uncertainty hold an important place in the democratization literature. A transition begins when “the relative certainty of authoritarian continuity” is undermined (Schedler 2001, 2). In many of these cases, while actors would most often prefer a regime where they write (and enforce) all the rules, they end up supporting democracy. Because they are uncertain about their relative power, the intention of others, and hence their chances of gaining control of the country through non-democratic means, they subject themselves to the uncertainty of democratic elections. While hoping for victory, they accept the possibility of defeat because they know their core political rights and freedoms are constitutionally protected regardless of the election results (at least more protected than under a non-democratic regime). However, once confronted with defeat, why accept it and continue to participate in the democracy? In this circumstance, actors that continue to support democracy understand that the electoral outcomes of future elections remain uncertain, so rather than undertake a risky effort to overthrow the existing regime, they instead turn their attention to fighting the next election.

Likewise, the consolidation literature heavily incorporates the notion of uncertainty. The process of achieving consolidation is all about the effort to eliminate the uncertainty surrounding the endurance of the democratic rules. For Linz (1990, 158), a democracy is consolidated when “none of the major political actors, parties, or organized interests, forces, or institutions consider that there is any alternative to democratic processes to gain power.” The most basic test of consolidation is that the rules of democracy become so certain, that it becomes “the only game in town” (Linz 1990, 158). While a great deal of debate continues to surround the measurement of consolidation, there is widespread acceptance of the conceptual link to the elimination of uncertainty regarding the rules of the democratic game.

Unfortunately, the important role uncertainty plays in theories of democratization has not translated into its incorporation into the research on democratization. Schedler (2001, 2) points out that, “scholars tend to set aside issues of uncertainty the moment they turn to concrete empirical research.” While it is very common to conceptualize uncertainty as a defining feature of the various aspects of democratization, when attention turns to the empirical side of research, it does not play a role (Schedler 2001, 5). Of course the difficulties of operationalization and measurement must be considered when evaluating this critique. Such is not the case, however, for rational choice and game theoretic approaches. Again, while heavily relying on uncertainty on the theoretical side, it plays no part in the actual rational choice accounts or games. One can possibly intuit elements of uncertainty in the preference structures of actors, but explicit treatments in the existing literature are lacking.

The aim of this chapter is to lay the foundation for overcoming this shortcoming. A large part of the problem lies in the conceptualization of uncertainty. It is used in so many different ways by so many different people that the core importance of the notion has become obscure. To overcome this, I propose stripping uncertainty back to its conceptual roots and then demonstrating how it can be incorporated into a basic rational choice account of democratic reversion. However, first we must examine the existing interpretations and their flaws.

Recent Interpretations of Uncertainty

To understand the best way to incorporate uncertainty into both formal and empirical efforts, we must first explore its various interpretations in the literature. While the term uncertainty has been used to describe and/or modify everything from power to preferences to actors to time (and much more), the two foundational uses in the democratization literature regard regimes and institutions. On the one hand there are the issues of regime selection and endurance. On the other are the institutional implications of both elections and public policy making.

The influence of uncertainty on regimes concerns both selection and durability. O'Donnell and Schmitter (1986, 3) “introduced uncertainty” into the democratization literature by pointing out in the very first sentence of their concluding volume that they were dealing “with transitions from certain authoritarian regimes toward an uncertain “something else.” That “something” they argue could include numerous forms of democratic or authoritarian rule. The reason for the uncertainty regarding regime outcome, for them (1986, 5), is a recognition of, “the high degree of indeterminacy

embedded in situations where unexpected events, insufficient information, hurried and audacious choices, confusion about motives and interests, plasticity, and even indefiniteness of political identities, as well as the talents of specific individuals, are frequently decisive in determining the outcome.” Their purpose is not to introduce a theory of uncertainty (in fact, they explicitly point out they have no such theory) but rather to demonstrate that the breakdown of an authoritarian regime thrusts the country and all the relevant actors into a situation fraught with uncertainty and to remind us that the ultimate outcome of this period, what regime we end up with, is also highly uncertain. This point has become accepted wisdom in the democratization literature.

More recently, Schedler (2001) attempts to push this conceptualization of uncertainty further, in an effort to address the common distinction between democratic transition and democratic consolidation. While the breakdown of an authoritarian regime triggers uncertainty regarding whether democratic rules will be put into place, the consolidation period brings into questions the uncertainty regarding the endurance, and ultimately permanence, of such rules (Schedler 2001, 4). The commonly identified endpoint of the transition is much more easily identified: a relatively free and fair election. Schedler, however, correctly points out that it is quite possible for a transition to end prior to the foundational election. As well, we should consider that it might be quite common that the transition does not actually end with the foundational election. If actors are jockeying for position (and power), they may well view an election as nothing more than a means of clarifying their relative position in the game. In that case, it seems difficult to conclude that the uncertainty regarding the establishment of the rules of democracy has been eliminated (or even substantially reduced). Indeed, the ongoing

concern regarding quasi- or electoral-democracies and their backsliding seems to illustrate this point.

The endpoint regarding the elimination of uncertainty surrounding the consolidation process is much more daunting. Schedler's depiction of democratization scholars tearing their hair out over this issue is quite apt. Indeed, O'Donnell (1996), amongst others, suggests the endeavor is pointless and should be abandoned. Given my research emphasis on democratic reversion, I am quite sympathetic to the notion that we should quit tying ourselves in knots trying to distinguish consolidation from endurance. Rather we should disaggregate the former into usable pieces and study the causes of the later. Schedler's (2001, 18) position is that we should reconceptualize democratic transition and consolidation as continuous rather than dichotomous concepts. Regardless, the point remains that the notion of uncertainty extends well beyond simply establishing democracy to include issues of both consolidation and endurance.

A second approach to the notion of uncertainty in the democratization literature involves the notion of the uncertainty of democracy. Here we are concerned with Przeworski's (1991, 12) idea that democracy is a system where outcomes are uncertain. Rather than addressing the uncertainty regarding regime outcome (whether it be regime type or endurance), the issue is evaluation of uncertainty inherent to democratic regimes. Przeworski lays the foundation for this position,

Uncertainty can mean that actors do not know what can happen, that they know what is possible but not what is likely, or that they know what is possible and likely but not what will happen. Democracy is

uncertain only in the last sense. Actors know what is possible, since the possible outcomes are entailed by the institutional framework; they know what is likely to happen, because the probability of particular outcomes is determined jointly by institutional framework and the resources that the different political forces bring to the competition. What they do not know is which particular outcome will occur. They know what winning or losing can mean to them, and they know how likely they are to win or lose, but they do not know if they will lose or win. Hence, democracy is a system of rule open-endedness, or organized uncertainty.

Building on this conception, Alexander (2002) argues that over the last ten years, two distinct lines of theorizing have evolved regarding the procedural definition of democracy. The first argues that democracy uniquely “institutionalizes uncertainty” over outcomes. The second argues that the “rule of law” associated with democracy is quite different from the rule of men associated with authoritarianism. For Alexander, the importance of these approaches is the argument that the procedural differences between democracy and authoritarianism have substantive consequences. He (2002, 1147) claims that these approaches “culminate in mutually incompatible characterizations of outcomes under democracy and authoritarian rule.” The Institutionalized Uncertainty advocates claim there is greater uncertainty over outcomes in a democracy (than under authoritarianism) because the results of contested democratic decisions are not known ahead of time. The Rule of Law proponents claim democracy provides greater certainty

because there is a more abbreviated range of outcomes in a democracy. In evaluating this seeming contradiction, Alexander (2002, 1153) finds that predictability and risk vary widely across both authoritarian and democratic regimes. Hence he concludes that actors should shift regime preferences given varying circumstances rather than preferring democracy due to unique certainty/uncertainty benefits.

Table 7.0.1: Relationship between level of uncertainty and policy outcomes

	Democracy	Non-Democracy
Institutionalized Uncertainty	Increases Uncertainty	Decreases Uncertainty
Rule of Law	Decreases Uncertainty	Increases Uncertainty

Flaws in Existing Interpretations

In order to more fully integrate the concept of uncertainty into the democratization literature, it is necessary to critically evaluate the various interpretations that currently exist among scholars. The critique advanced in this chapter will concentrate on three areas. First, the decision to label the phenomena in question as “uncertainty” has resulted in a great deal of conceptual confusion as well as a proliferation of its use as people explore its interpretations across a wide variety of other academic disciplines. Second, while concerns about ultimate regime outcomes and endurance are important, they detract from the theoretical importance of democratic uncertainty. Finally, the argument that the procedural differences associated with

democratic uncertainty result in unique policy outcomes has theoretically overburdened the concept and allowed opponents to undermine its viability in the literature.

While the faculty club critiques that social scientists are frustrated hard scientists and that political scientists seem to be frustrated economists make for good lunchtime banter, a kernel of truth can be seen in political scientists' penchant for importing terms from other disciplines and applying them as labels on seemingly similar phenomena found in our research. This is definitely the case regarding the use of uncertainty as a label for ideas in the democratization literature. While uncertainty has specific, well-defined meanings in economics and a variety of hard science disciplines, in political science (particularly among democratization scholars) it is used as a synonym for a wide variety of terms including risk, lack of information, ignorance, probability and ambiguity, amongst others. The particular problem that arises from this loose application of terminology is apparent with the notion of democratic uncertainty. It has been used to describe a lack of information about regime outcome, risks associated with regime endurance, subjecting leaders to periodic elections whose results are not known in advance, and institutional rules that allow for a variety of public policy outcomes. The difficulty is that when one attempts to understand or defend one conception of this uncertainty, you confront arguments that are irrelevant to the question at hand yet are brought to bear because they carry the same label.

Toward this end, this chapter seeks to isolate one particular form of democratic uncertainty, electoral uncertainty, and argue evaluations of this, along with the viability of a set of core political rights is what actors evaluate when attempting to decide the

relative benefits they receive from a democratic regime. Notwithstanding the importance of the contribution O'Donnell and Schmitter made toward our understanding about the deterministic tendencies found in the early democratic transitions literature, my position is that the notion that authoritarian breakdowns do not result in certain transitions to democracy is not relevant to actors' evaluations of the benefits they receive under democratic regimes. This notion of uncertainty does not lay a theoretical framework for understating the process of democratization. Rather it is recognition of a factual situation that some had attempted to ignore: the breakdown of an authoritarian regime may result in a wide variety of democratic and non-democratic regimes.

Likewise, the desire to extend democratic uncertainty into the realm of policy outcomes undermines the theoretical viability of the notion. Alexander's (2002) sweeping critique of theoretical importance of democratic uncertainty fundamentally relies on an argument based around the issue of policy outcomes. He contends that the institutionalized uncertainty and rule of law approaches produce opposite predictions regarding the effects that regime type has on the levels of certainty and uncertainty of policy outputs. From his perspective, this seeming contradiction is resolved by the finding that levels of certainty and uncertainty regarding policy outputs vary both within and between regimes. Based on this, he (2002, 1162) concludes that the notion of democratic uncertainty is irrelevant; instead we should focus on, "case specific facts, not generic regime attributes... As a result, actors cannot form expectations over outcomes on the basis of generic regime attributes."

The difficulty with this attack on the theoretical viability of democratic uncertainty is that it relies on an analysis of only one of the potential implications of this notion: policy outputs. If, for the sake of argument, we grant the idea that certainty regarding policy outputs is independent of regime type, the question becomes is there anything left in the concept that may cause actors to support democratic regimes? I contend that the original benefits of democratic uncertainty remain. Actors accept democracy because they know that governments are subject to periodic elections. They accept defeat because institutionalized periodic elections allow for the opportunity to fight for control at some point in the near future and the guarantee of core political rights affords them the opportunity to gather support necessary to increase the possibility that fight may succeed.

Rehabilitating Democratic Uncertainty

The idea behind the notion of democratic uncertainty remains as theoretically important as ever. The root of the problem in the current literature is the term itself has been conceptually overstretched and the implications of the arguments surrounding the term have been pushed too far. To remedy this, a more limited conception and set of outcomes than currently exists in the literature is advanced. For the purpose of evaluating the level of support actors attach to democratic regimes, democratic uncertainty is understood as the extent to which one perceives they have the opportunity to legally recruit supporters and the opportunity to convert support into representation. One outcome of this form of democratic uncertainty is actors are able to envision acceptance of losses they experience while operating under a democratic regime. This

version of the concept helps us answer the central questions why actors with other more preferred options accept democracy as well as why they accept defeats under democracy. Additionally, this more limited version avoids the existing critiques that threaten its conceptual future.

The ideas of a legal ability to recruit followers and an opportunity to convert followers into representation borrow from the core of the rule of law and institutionalized uncertainty viewpoints. Actors can perceive the ability to recruit based on limited set of constitutionally entrenched core political rights (rule of law). They can perceive the opportunity for representation based on constitutionally entrenched periodic elections (institutionalized uncertainty). While Alexander (2002, 1146) views these as “mirror images of one and other,” it seems rather that he has created a false dichotomy for argumentative convenience. In Dahl’s *Polyarchy* (1971), there is a recognition that contestation must be supported by some limited set of rights. It is difficult to envision the possibility of relatively free and fair elections without some form of protected political rights. Likewise, it is difficult to imagine a set of core political rights existing that do not give rise to some form of democratic election. Conceptually they are not mirror images but central elements of the core mural.

Alexander is able to present these approaches in opposition is due to the implications for certainty on policy outcomes. The rule of law decreases policy uncertainty because it limits the scope of policies considered in a democracy. The institutionalized uncertainty increases policy uncertainty because one can never be assured of the outcomes of votes. He then argues these approaches are flawed because it

is not possible for certainty to both increase and decrease. He further points to cases of democracies that have high and low levels of uncertainty. The problem with this analysis is that it is quite possible for a system to have elements that both increase and decrease uncertainty. They are not mutually exclusive. It seems quite reasonable to imagine a democratic regime that reduces uncertainty by limiting some policy options (those based on violations of core political rights) while at the same time increasing uncertainty by subjecting the remaining policies to democratic rules (voting of some form). The same is true for authoritarian regimes: they may increase uncertainty by having no policies that are constitutionally taken off the table while at the same time decreasing uncertainty because the policy selected from among that wide range of choices will be decided by a single actor (or group). The dichotomy presented by Alexander is false because the certainty (and uncertainty) he discusses take place in different times and space in a regime.

Rather than engage in a discussion regarding the relative levels of certainty and uncertainty found in democratic and authoritarian regimes (an eminently possible discussion), the purposes of the arguments in this chapter are more directly served by evaluating whether democracy retains a substantive benefit if one agrees there are no systemic policy implications of uncertainty. Alexander (2002, 1158) argues,

Democracy's discretionary powers are definitionally required to operate through some set of decision rules and may not be used to violate core rights and periodic elections. But these prove to be relatively modest constraints, and outside of them, binding policies

generated democratically are formally permitted to take on essentially any value whatsoever.

So if the level of uncertainty varies both within and between regime types, does this necessarily mean the notion of democratic uncertainty holds no importance for actors? The answer is found in Alexander's own argument: the "relatively modest constraints" he points out. While these constraints may not hold systemic public policy implications and they certainly are not sufficient to guarantee democratic consolidation, they do provide a unique benefit to actors evaluating democracy: they make potential losses palatable by providing the basis of the possibility of future wins.

As previously mentioned, it is unfortunate this has come to be labeled as democratic uncertainty. These "modest constraints" should provide a higher level of certainty to actors that are uncertain about their evaluation of democratic regimes. Actors should assign some level of probability to the idea that even if they lose a democratic fight, their core rights are protected and there will be another election. They can thus continue to recruit followers and attempt to convert that support to increased representation in the future. Under an authoritarian regime, you may have some core political rights but the guarantee of their continued existence in the event you lose is much lower than under a democracy. Likewise, leadership fluctuates under authoritarianism but such fluctuation is not institutionalized so it is difficult for actors to allow it to enter into their evaluations of relative systemic benefits. As such, these "modest constraints" remain important regardless of their effect on policy outputs under either regime type.

A Rational Choice Account

Allow me to suggest a very basic rational choice account for how an actor might approach a decision as to whether to support the existing democratic regime or to support an effort to change to an authoritarian regime. When thinking about their support for an existing regime, it seems obvious an actor would first consider the payoff she is currently receiving in the status quo. Under a stable authoritarian regime, this may be the only factor necessary for one to arrive at a decision regarding regime support. However, under a democratic regime, it seems that an actor would also consider the prospects for change in the near future due to elections. She will thus also consider both the probability of her side winning and losing the next election as well as the payoffs she would receive for winning and losing.

Given our theoretical explanation of democratic uncertainty, this actor will go one step further; she will consider the benefits (and costs) of democratic uncertainty. These benefits are not adequately captured by the probability of winning the next election because while you may be fairly certain you will lose the next electoral round, you will still assign a benefit to the idea that you retain the opportunity to continue to try and gather supporters and to translate them into representation in future elections. On the other hand, even if you are fairly certain you will win the next round, you cannot simply calculate this probability alone because that would be an indication you believed you would continue to win all future rounds. Rather, a basic understanding of the democratic rules would dictate that actors would discount the possibility of always winning by accounting for democratic uncertainty. Thus, while an actor may not receive an

acceptable level of payoffs given the current (or immediate future) distribution of power under a democratic regime, they may continue to support democracy because of some expectation of the probability of a future win.

In order for an actor to weigh the comparative benefit of democracy and authoritarianism, it is also necessary for her to examine the benefits of authoritarianism. The actor will consider the payoff she receives for winning under authoritarianism as well as the payoff for losing. However, looking at the win/loss set does not provide a sufficient picture of the benefits of authoritarianism. First, history is replete with stories of failed coup attempts, so she must consider the probability of achieving a successful transition to authoritarianism as well as the payoff (such as jail time or death) she receives if the coup fails. Second, any attempt to break a democratic regime down will incur costs. Such costs could be reflected in casualties amongst supporters, ongoing payments to co-conspirators, lost opportunities due to damage caused by fighting (for example infrastructure damage), and punitive actions of the international community (to name a few examples). Third, if we assume actors consider the possibilities of winning and losing future rounds of democratic competitions, it seems only reasonable for them to consider an analogous possibility for authoritarianism. Even if she assumes a successful transition to authoritarianism, she has to also consider the possibility of maintaining or losing future control.

The main benefit of this approach to analyzing regime support is to demonstrate that the level of support for a democratic regime is not necessarily directly related to the level of payoffs one currently receives. The perception of the level of democratic

uncertainty affects the level of goods necessary for actors to continue supporting the present regime. When actors perceive a high level of democratic uncertainty, they should be more willing to tolerate a set of benefits that is lower than their most preferred outcome. This is because they see the potential for future change. At low levels of democratic uncertainty however, they require a higher set of goods because their possibility for changing that level of goods via recruitment and elections is not as promising. Likewise, a similar relation holds true when examining an actor's tolerance for risk related to a reversion move. Here, a high level of democratic uncertainty is seen to decrease one's tolerance for the risks associated with regime change. Given the possibility of favourable change in the future under democracy, actors would likely consider the costs associated with such change (mainly time) to be more tolerable than the costs associated with a reversion move. These considerations are important because they begin to allow us to understand why actors in identical structural situations (economic, institutional, etc.), may hold different views on whether to support the existing democratic regime.

The rational choice account advanced here also does a superior job of explaining an actor's calculation of the benefits of supporting democratic reversion. First, it allows actors to incorporate a consideration of risk. This overcomes the problem of assuming that if actors support a reversion they are certain to receive the payoff for ruling the non-democratic regime. Given that attempts to overthrow a regime can fail, it seems prudent to allow actors to consider their probability for success. This also allows us to explicitly incorporate the military into the game. As mentioned, the military is often left out of formal approaches to reversion (see, for example, Cohen 1994). Such accounts usually

cannot account for a veto-type player in a standard two-player game. This does not fit with the reality on the ground in most countries where the support of the military is crucial for a successful reversion.

In addition, this rational choice account explicitly considers the costs of a reversion move. Rather than ignoring such costs or assuming they are subsumed in the reversion payoff, this approach allow for an explicit accounting for costs through the payoff received for a failed reversion. Actors understand failure may result in punishment such as jail or death so it seems sensible to include it in their payoff calculation. Further, we include the costs of the fight. It is unreasonable to assume that the share of goods will remain the same and only the distribution of those goods will change following a regime change. There are a variety of costs involved in a regime change. One set of costs would include things such as the destruction of infrastructure and the loss of lives (and supporters). Another would include costs associated with sanctions brought to bear by countries or (international) organizations in an attempt to reverse the regime change or express their opposition to such an event. Finally, the payoffs required to gain the support necessary (from, for example, the military) to achieve a successful regime change can be included here. This avoids the assumption that the winner would simply gain total control of the new regime's resources. All of these costs help us achieve a much clearer picture of the perceived benefits of supporting a regime change. They also take us a good deal further in understanding how actors compare the benefits of different regimes. Rather than simply examining what portion of goods they receive under democracy and then comparing that to what would happen if they were in charge of everything, the rational choice account proposed here helps us

uncover a more nuanced understanding of an actor's decision making process. It should help increase our understanding of why regime change may not occur even when the benefits they receive under a democratic regime may be much lower than the commonly understood benefits of a new regime.

This approach may also serve to explain how actors in a potential reversion game are sometimes able to overcome the incentive to defect. Such situations are most commonly framed as a Prisoner's Dilemma game (for example, see Cohen 1994) where the incentive for mutual defection results in lower payoffs than if both sides chose to cooperate. The most basic means for overcoming such incentives are iteration or the creation of enforceable agreements (Colomer 2000, 48-53). In terms of iteration, Colomer argues transition games do not normally involve iteration because they are truly single-shot situations. For him, democratic openings in authoritarian regimes are once-in-a-generation type events. Reversion games on the other hand, take place in an iterated environment. Players that choose to cooperate continue to play the democracy game but will be faced on numerous occasions (think common structural approach triggering-events) with the decision to continue to the game or defect. The rational choice account advanced in this chapter helps to explain the benefits of such iterations by incorporating the notion of democratic uncertainty into actors' calculations. This is a distinct advantage over existing rational choice accounts that most commonly treat these situations as single-shot games.

The rational choice account introduced in this chapter also helps explain the existence of second mechanism for overcoming the incentive to defect: enforceable

agreements. Here the idea is that threats of sanctions and the costs associated with such sanctions (by international organizations, individual countries or groups of countries) may provide a means of enforcing agreements to cooperate. If such threats are credible and are costly enough, they may deter defection in situations where examining payoffs alone might lead one to assume actors will defect.

In addition to helping to provide a more complete picture of democratic reversion, this rational choice account should also be useful in explaining democratic backsliding. This occurs in countries that have experienced at least one generally free and fair election (with some core level of political rights) where the actors currently in control of government attempt to undermine, to varying degrees, the democratic rules of the game, without making an outright move to subvert the democratic regime. This is the problem the democratization literature refers to as backsliding (or stalled transitions) in countries that have not yet consolidated and appear to be experiencing negative momentum from consolidation. The textbook example of this issue is seen in the Latin American literature's treatment of autogolpe cases. For the rational choice account to be of use in examining potential backsliding cases, we assume that actors considering their payoffs would presume that winning under authoritarianism would provide a larger payoff than winning under democracy because the distributional demands of outside actors are more easily dealt with under authoritarianism (easier to use force, fewer rights and freedoms) than they are under democracy. Likewise, they would assume the downside protections they receive under democracy would be greater than what one would expect to receive on the losing side in an authoritarian system (because of a core set of rights).

Given these assumptions, when would actors attempt a backslide move? Here we are only talking about actors currently in the winning position in a democracy. Such actors have to consider the probability of success, as well as the potential costs, of a backslide move. The motivation for an actor to backslide is thus to move the payoff they receive under democracy closer to the payoff they would receive under authoritarianism. Actors will be deterred from such a move if the probability of success is low and/or if the potential costs are high. There will be no backsliding if the costs of such a move exceed the expected increase in the winning payoff (as compared to the present). Likewise, actors must compare the probability of a successful backslide with the effects it will have on their probability of winning the next election. Presumably, in addition to being motivated by the potential to increase their winning payoff, they are also motivated by a desire to increase the probability they will win the next election. However, while manipulating the rules may provide you with the technical means of increasing this probability, it also runs the risk of alienating the support underlying the current margin of victory.

Discussion

The rational choice account just introduced has the advantage of more clearly articulating the reasons behind choices actors make during the democratization process. Specifically, it offers the potential for a better understanding of why actors may remove support for democratic regimes. In addition, it opens the potential for exploring the ways in which exogenous shocks may be endogenized by various actors as well as the roles international organizations may play in support of democracy.

The rational choice account introduced in this chapter has the advantage of incorporating the notion of democratic uncertainty. Despite the centrality this concept holds in the literature, it has not been incorporated in formal accounts of democratization. One could argue it has been subsumed within actor preferences, however most formal rational choice accounts addressing democratization adopt a view of preferences based on the current distribution of goods (see, for example, Cohen 1994). This misses the point of democratic uncertainty. When evaluating the benefits of a democratic regime, actors account for more than simply the current distribution of good. In-power actors should discount their payoffs to account for the fact that they can (and will) lose future elections. Likewise, out-of-power actors should inflate their evaluations of current payoffs to account for the possibility of winning future elections.

Despite the emphasis on applying the rational choice account to the issue of democratic reversion, it holds a great deal of potential for aiding our understanding of why actors choose democracy during periods of regime transition. Many, if not most, actors engaged in regime transitions would prefer some form of authoritarianism where they are in control of the levers of power. However, in most of these cases, actors face an unknown possibility of victory if they undertake a non-democratic fight for control of the regime. The rational choice account holds the potential to explain how an actor who believes herself to have the most relative power in the game may evaluate her payoffs and attempt to gain control through peaceful means. Likewise, actors considering the possibility of losing may choose democracy to protect their downside risks while at the same time seeking the benefits of democratic uncertainty: the ability to legally increase their support base and to periodically translate that increased support to added

representation. Additionally, both sides can calculate the benefits democratic legitimacy may confer on them (both domestically and internationally).

Likewise, as discussed, the rational choice account may aid in our understanding of stagnating and backsliding democratic regimes. While actors may support democracy, despite other preferred options, due to a lack of information regarding their strength and position in the regime change game, the results of the initial election reveals a lot of information. Actors who win the initial election but did not enter the game as ‘small d’ democrats may be tempted to backslide democracy to increase their payoff and to solidify their chances of future victory. They may seek to capitalize on the information they received from the election to undermine future democratic uncertainty. Such moves may have a counter effect on actors that did not achieve electoral success in the initial contest. While they may attempt to take advantage of whatever level of democratic uncertainty that remains in the system to win future elections, they may also turn their attention to preparing to undermine the regime when the opportunity presents itself.

Along that line of reasoning, the rational choice account may also help us to more fully understand the nature of exogenous and endogenous shocks to the system. In response to undemocratic power grabs, such a backsliding, opponents of in-power groups are forced to wait for anti-regime proponents to gain the strength necessary to attempt to create change. Exogenous shocks are particularly important in this regard because they hold the potential to shift the distribution of power in the system. The rational choice account advanced here holds the possibility of helping us tease out how different actors have the potential to endogenize exogenous shocks. Because the rational choice account

allows us a great deal of latitude in disaggregating actors in the regime and then evaluating their perceptions of win and loss sets as well as risk and uncertainty, we may be able to trace how broad exogenous shocks have particular endogenous effects on certain actors and then examine how the effects of the resulting shifts in the distribution of power affect the potential for regime change.

Finally, the rational choice account offers the tools to further evaluate ways in which reversion and backsliding may be prevented (or at least engaged). It explicitly incorporates the probability of success of both reversion and backsliding. As well, by introducing the idea of the cost of the fight, we are able to more fully understand the role international organizations can play in supporting democracy. For example, it seems reasonable to hypothesize that organizations will be more effective in supporting democracy as membership is more exclusive and the provision of economic benefits (as well as other goods such as security) is greater and more direct because this will be reflected in the evaluation of the cost of the fight.

Conclusion

This chapter introduced a very basic rational choice account that incorporates the notion of democratic uncertainty into rational choice analyses of democratic reversion as a means of connecting the structural and process approaches found in the existing research on democratization. The current literature addressing this issue largely concentrates on cross-national attempts to understand political and economic structural influences. While that research provides us with important insights, it reveals only a portion of the overall picture. This chapter addressed such a concern by recognizing the

need to further incorporate an understanding of the choices actors make when faced with such structural constraints. An argument was presented for the necessity of examining the issue of democratic uncertainty when constructing rational choice accounts of democratic reversion. There is widespread agreement in the democratization literature that democratic uncertainty is theoretically important. However, little effort is made to incorporate it into our formal and empirical research. As well, the theoretical foundation of the idea has recently come under fire. These attacks are largely based on the conceptual confusion surrounding democratic uncertainty. This chapter attempted to overcome these problems by narrowing the application of the idea to a sense that a democratic regime creates the opportunity to legally recruit supporters and to periodically convert that support into representation. A very basic rational choice account was then introduced based on this interpretation that allows us to explicitly incorporate the concept of democratic uncertainty into the decision-making process regarding regime change.

This rational choice account forms the theoretical foundation for explaining how democratic uncertainty serves as a mediating influence between the structural stimuli that may trigger democratic reversion and the decision-making process and choices actors make in considering whether to support a democratic reversion. In order to understand when a democratic reversion takes place we must move beyond the basic structural approach which assumes actors make decisions based on the payoffs they currently receive. These payoffs are the foundation of the so-called structural approaches and may, for example, be monetary (research examining the role of economic development and growth), corporate (research examining the role of the military), externally based (research examining the role of international influences) and/or political (research

examining the structure of political institutions). The rational choice account advanced in this chapter takes the position that, in a democracy, actors do not make decisions based simply on what they currently receive. Rather the perception of the level of democratic uncertainty affects the level of goods necessary for actors to continue supporting the present regime. When actors perceive a high level of democratic uncertainty, they should be more willing to tolerate a set of benefits that is lower than their most preferred outcome. This is because they see the potential for future change. At low levels of democratic uncertainty however, they require a higher set of goods because their possibility for changing that level of goods via recruitment and elections is not as promising. In order for an actor to weigh the comparative benefit of democracy and authoritarianism, it is also necessary for them to examine the benefits of authoritarianism. As such, an actor will consider the payoff received for winning a reversion game in light of the risk of failure and cost of losing a reversion fight.

Therefore, an actor will support a democratic reversion when the payoffs they receive, as modified by their perception of the level of democratic uncertainty, under a democratic regime are lower than the payoff they expect to receive, as modified by risk of failure and the cost of losing a reversion fight, under a new, non-democratic regime.

Chapter 8: Democratic Uncertainty and Regime Stability in the Philippines

Introduction

This chapter examines the case of the Philippines in an effort to understand the potential role that democratic uncertainty plays in the democratic reversion process. To this point, the case studies examined all resulted in some form of a democratic reversion. While we maintain that the Most Different Systems approach produces interesting and useful results, in the spirit of methodological pluralism pursued throughout this dissertation, this chapter introduces a case that did not experience a democratic reversion. The Philippines case was selected because it faced a number of different shocks and negative conditions associated with democratic reversion yet the democratic regime survived. During the time period after the fall of Marcos in 1986, the democratic regime in the Philippines experienced several economic shocks, problematic income distribution, numerous coup attempts, failed efforts to assert civilian control over the military, instability in the legislature, ongoing problems with corruption including a Presidential resignation, threats to its international alliances due to the end of the Cold War, an insurgency conflict and a former dictator attempting to meddle in the country's affairs. Despite these potential threats, democracy survived. The question is why? This chapter proposes that one explanation is found in the theoretical importance of the concept of democratic uncertainty. Specifically, we argue the relevance of democratic uncertainty was solidified through a variety of actions and events following the fall of Marcos, including constitutional reforms that included among other things, terms limits and restrictions on the executive's ability to declare martial law, efforts to accommodate rather than confront the military, anti-corruption legislation that produced visible results,

rhetorical employment of the authoritarian legacy in the face of potential crises, party turnover in control of both the legislature and the executive, an assertive judiciary restricting executive desires to amend the constitution and the Philippine Catholic Church's support for democracy. While it can be argued that these measures are important in their own right, our position is that they also contributed to establishing and maintaining a level of democratic uncertainty in the Philippines that allowed the democratic regime to persist in the face of numerous crises that held the potential for triggering a democratic reversion.

Historical Background

The political history of the Philippines since achieving independence can be divided into three general eras. During the post-independence era, from 1946 until 1965, the Philippines operated as a pacted semi-democracy, in which elections were contested, but patronage was the dominant element in the political system, and the presidency effectively rotated among elite groups. During the Marcos era, from 1965 to 1986, Filipino politics was characterized by authoritarian presidential domination with substantial military support. Toward the end of this period, the pro-democratic portion of civil society coalesced into a unified opposition movement. This movement, known as "people power," played a critical role in bringing an end to the Marcos era. The current era, from 1986 to the present, is characterized by shocks across a variety of areas but also the persistence of the democratic regime. As is demonstrated in Table 1, The Philippines has been considered a democratic regime since the fall of Marcos. The Polity IV, Polity variable remained at a consistent +8 throughout the period under consideration.

Economic Shocks

The Philippines has suffered at least four significant economic shocks during the period under examination. The Aquino government inherited an economic mess from the Marcos regime. The country experienced a recession during the years 1991 and 1992. The “Asian Flu” hit the Philippines in 1998. Finally, the aftereffects of 9/11 hit the Philippines in 2001 and 2002. Any one of these shock could easily have triggered a democratic reversion.

The sudden declines in real earnings and GDP during the mid-1980s were significant sources of the political discontent with the Marcos regime. The ability of Marcos to remain in power during the 1970’s was, to a significant degree, due to the continuing success of the Filipino economy. Overall GDP tripled between 1972 and 1980 (Lande and Hooley 1986, 1089). However, after period of significant economic growth during the 1970’s, the country experienced a recession in the mid-1980’s (see Table 2). In addition to problems associated with the recession, the economic growth of the previous decade had not been evenly distributed; there was a growing perceived gap in income equality, as well as stagnation of real wage rates (Lande and Hooley 1986, 1089). As well, the raw materials which formed the primary exports of the Philippines had significantly declined in price during the 1980’s, resulting in a commensurate decline in agricultural wages (Lande and Hooley 1986, 1089). In addition there was a tendency for the Marcos government to intervene on behalf of client companies which had stifled domestic competition and discouraged industrial efficiency, exacerbating unemployment. (Lande and Hooley 1986, 1089). Thus, by the mid-1980’s, the growing political

opposition was drawing upon economic discontent within the Philippines. Ultimately, it can be argued there were strong economic roots to Marcos' downfall.

These economic problems did not disappear when Cory Aquino took power following the 1986 elections and the "People Power" movement. As table two demonstrates, economic growth really did not begin to turn around until 1998. Figure 1 demonstrates that real income growth also did not improve until 1988. And while the Aquino government was able to get inflation under control relatively quickly, it shortly began to ramp upward at a fairly rapid rate. After dropping inflation that was running at 23% in the final Marcos year down to 1% in 1986, the rate climbed to 4% in 1987 and then moved upward from 9% to 11% to 13% to 18%. This rapid increase in inflation, particularly combined with the Aquino government's inability to address problems surrounding endemic income disparities, provided an additional economic opportunity for a reversion during the first administration to hold power following the transition to democracy.

Upon taking office, the Aquino government, with the support of the country's international creditors, implemented an economic stimulus based largely on an increase in infrastructure spending and an emergency rural employment program (Hodgkinson 2008, 3). This, along with the rise in world coconut prices, resulted in a period of significant economic expansion in 1988-9. The economy began experiencing problems again at the end of 1989 due to a burgeoning balance of payments problem. These problems were compounded by a rapid rise in the price of oil imports following the Iraq invasion of Kuwait, a severe power shortage in the country's main industrial sector

(Luzon) and a budget austerity program implemented at the behest of the IMF. As a result, in 1991, not only did the inflation rate hit its peak at 18%, but GDP per capita growth fell to -3%. This situation constitutes the second economic shock that represented a potential threat to democracy in the Philippines. This threat really did not run its course until 1994 when economic growth turned positive (2%) and inflation stabilized at 7%.

The country experienced a third major economic shock during the “Asian Flu.” Following his election in 1992, President Ramos followed a vigorous policy of dismantling domestic monopolies and liberalizing trade. Investments began to rise and remittances by Philippine overseas community provided an additional economic boost (Burgess and Haskar 2005). By 1996, the Philippines appeared poised to move beyond its status as an Asian “tiger cub.” However the 1997 Asian currency crisis in combination with a severe El-Nino drought once again dragged the Philippine economy down, representing another potential threat to democracy in the country. In 1998, GDP per capita growth fell to -3% and inflation rose from 6% in 1997 to 9%. Even though the crisis hit other East Asian countries harder, the Philippines experienced high unemployment rate, flight of capital, significant devaluation and creeping bankruptcies (Putzel 1999, 214).

The economy began to recover from these events posting positive growth rates similar to the pre-Flu period during 2000. Once again, however, the Philippines was buffeted by world events. The combination of the dot com bubble bursting and the events surrounding 9/11 hit the country’s economy hard. Economic growth was wiped out, dropping to 0% in 2001 and inflation increase from 4% in 2000 to 7% in 2002.

So, from an economic perspective, these three downturns represent prime opportunities for democratic reversions. And it is important to note that economic problems did not occur in a vacuum. As will be seen in the following sections, at the same time the Philippines was confronted with economic challenges, it faced a variety of other crises that represented potential threats to the democratic regime.

Military Threats

Almost immediately after the democratic transition, there were attempts by military actors to overthrow the Aquino government. In July of 1986, Marcos' Vice-Presidential running mate, Arturo Tolentino, attempted to establish an alternative government, arguing that the civilian leadership of the Aquino government was not competent to end the communist insurgency. This failed coup indicated the ongoing tension between the coalition consisting of leftist civilians and military elements holding the Aquino government together. In November of 1986, there were widespread rumors that the military would attempt a coup while President Aquino was on a state visit to Japan. However, Chief of Defense General Ramos urged dissident officers to instead present their grievances to Aquino in writing upon her return (Burton 1987, 530). In return for Aquino receiving the petitions, Ramos informed her of a suspected planned coup by defense minister Juan Enrile. As a result, Aquino asked for the resignation of the entire cabinet and subsequently replaced them with ministers acceptable to the military. While this action undoubtedly increased military power over the government, it also demonstrated the willingness of the military to work with the elected civilian leadership (Burton 1987, 531). Two additional coup attempts by General Honasan, in 1987 and

1989, were both defeated, due in large part to the fact that majority of the military, including Ramos, remained loyal to the elected government.

Fidel Ramos, who had been instrumental in both the initial revolution and in preventing several coups against the Aquino regime, succeeded Aquino following the 1992 presidential elections. Owing to his extensive influence within the military, President Ramos experienced no coup attempts during his tenure. However, when his successor, Joseph Estrada was brought to trial for impeachment relating to allegations related to an illegal gambling operation and misappropriation of tax funds, tensions in civil-military relations arose once again. In January 2001, when Estrada's allies in the Senate attempted to block further examination of evidence related to the charges, the entire prosecution team resigned triggering substantial protests by students and leftist organizations. Two days later, the military and police force announced that they would withdraw their support from Estrada, who had refused to resign in a televised speech. Estrada initially called for a snap presidential election that would take place in May, but as public pressure mounted, Estrada reversed his position and announced his resignation the next day, January 20th. Vice-President Gloria Arroyo was sworn into the presidency that day. At the time, the legality of the removal of the President was in doubt; however the Supreme Court legitimized the Arroyo Presidency in a subsequent ruling, noting that since popular and military support was on the side of the removal of the President, the revolution could not be reversed (Lande 2001, 92-6).

On July 27, 2003, a group of disaffected military personnel seized an apartment complex in Makati City, claiming that they had evidence of corruption in the Arroyo

regime as well as proof that the president was planning to declare martial law. However, the mutiny (known as “the Oakwood Mutiny”, after the apartment complex) collapsed after 18 hours when it became clear that neither the military establishment nor a large segment the population supported the soldiers. They surrendered peacefully, and a majority of the officers involved were subsequent tried in military courts. A majority of the enlisted personnel were pardoned.

On February 24th, 2006, President Arroyo subsequently announced that she had evidence of a coup plot led by the military. She proclaimed a state of emergency, suspended the writ of habeas corpus, and closed most schools. Large numbers of protestors who gathered to demonstrate against the declaration were dispersed by that afternoon. All rally permits were revoked and the military was called on to enforce civil order. Large numbers of warrantless arrests were made, often on what seemed like dubious charges, and press freedom was temporarily curtailed. While the state of emergency was revoked ten days later, there was still widespread discontent with the declaration. Many prominent politicians, including former president Aquino, attended protests after the state of emergency had been lifted. This incident, however, appeared to demonstrate the ongoing loyalty and centrality of the military to Filipino democracy (Hutchcroft 2008, 147).

Finally, on November 27th, 2007, twenty six military officers, including Brigadier General Lim, the leader of the 2003 Oakwood mutiny, staged a walk-out of their trial in Makati City, and occupied the second floor of the Manila Peninsula Hotel by force, seizing journalists at the hotel as hostages, and calling for the removal of President

Arroyo. They were joined by a small number of active military personnel, as well as former Vice-President Teofisto Guingona. More than 1,500 Filipino military personnel, as well as several armored personnel carriers, were called in to surround the hotel. After a six-hour siege, the hotel was stormed and the rebels surrendered without bloodshed. In addition to the rebel leaders, who were already on trial, several other members of the mutiny were arrested, and are currently being held pending trial.

All of these attempted coups and rebellions serve as examples of military threats to the democratic regime. It is interesting that while some elements of the military played a critical role supporting the “People Power” movement that ousted Marcos, many of his supporters remained following the transition. After initially attempting to confront the military and assert civilian control, it seems clear that Aquino resigned herself to accepting significant military oversight of her government in order to stave off its demise. In response to this move, General Ramos and the military supported the civilian regimes at times when their support was the only thing preventing a democratic reversion.

The data commonly employed to test the extent of civilian control over the military almost uniformly point to a government that does not have such control. As indicated in Table 3, military expenditures were pretty much flat throughout the period in question. Other than a bump between 1994 and 1995, military personnel levels were also fairly stable. The Defense Minister was a military officer from 1989 to 1997 and a member of the military was the chief executive from 1992 to 1997 (see Table 4).

Political Institutional Threats

The Philippines faced a variety of challenges on the political institutions front. The Herfindahl index scores range from 0, indicating perfect competition, to 1, indicating pure monopoly (see Table 5). Hence, when applied to the legislature of the Philippines, the HERFTOT index reveals that competition in the Filipino legislature was indeed highly monopolized at least until the economic recession of 1991/1992 and the onset of the Presidency of Ramos (1992-1998). Table 5 demonstrates the unstable nature of competitiveness within the Filipino legislature and that even though the Philippines' democratic institutions continued to survive; competition was not appropriately and sufficiently institutionalized.

Fractionalization here represents roughly the probability that two deputies picked at random from the legislature will be of different parties. Table 5 demonstrates the instability of the FRAC indicator. Under the presidency of Aquino from 1988 to 1992, the probability of fractionalization was zero. Even though a new constitution was instituted and several reform measures were set at increasing legislative power and representativeness, these changes did not immediately materialize under the Aquino presidency. Indeed, this is a highly problematic characteristic in the Philippine's fragile but democratic institutions. The reform measures undertaken by Aquino and her close allies and associates did not quell the growing dissatisfaction of the legislative and executive performance. Corruption, fraudulent activity, and the highly selective basis of political involvement under Aquino's term led to the rise of mass discontent, and were at least partly responsible for military dissatisfaction, rebellion, and the resulting coup

attempts. Interestingly, the probability of fractionalization in the first two year's of Aquino's term stood at an almost equal level as that of the Marcos (0.36) but receded to zero until the end of Aquino's term in 1992.

Indeed, FRAC increased again with the onset of Ramos's presidency. However, FRAC remained highly unstable, signaling fragility in the democratic nature of political institutions in the Philippines and the lack of consolidation of democracy in the state. Low fractionalization coupled with a deep economic recession in 1991/1992 should have increased the likelihood of democratic breakdown as mass discontent with government performance and lack of responsiveness increased.

Polarization is zero if the chief executive's party has an absolute majority in the legislature. Table 5 indicates that this was the case for the most part of the post-Marcos years. Even with the inauguration of democratic institutions in the Philippines in 1986, it remained fragile and was not materialized in the political system. This is yet another indication of the fragility of democracy in the Philippines. Hence, FRAC and POLARIZ indicators demonstrate the potential vulnerability of the Filipino legislator and executive.

FRAUD indicator addresses the question; "Were fraud or candidate intimidation serious enough to affect the outcome of election?" Table 5 demonstrates the irregular, yet persistent practice of electoral fraud in the Philippines, notably under the Aquino presidency. From 1982-1992, a decade during which two deep economic recessions hit the Filipino economy and seven attempted coups occurred, democratic institutions in the Philippines were the most vulnerable. Indeed, military rebellion cited

fraud as a major discontent and reason behind its attempted coups. Needless to say, mass discontent in the Aquino regime was alive and well within the Filipino masses. After 1992, the FRAUD indicator stood at a 0. However, this does not necessarily imply that fraud does not exist; rather, that was not extensive or not adequately revealed.

High instability and the unsustainable institutionalize of a system of checks and balances is demonstrated in Table 5. During the Ramos presidential term, the Checks indicator was at its lowest point since the end of the Marcos regime. Nevertheless, under Ramos, the Philippines survived two economic crises, widespread corruption, and liberalization reforms. None of these factors caused a democratic breakdown in the Philippines.

International Threats

In general, the important international actors in this case are supportive of the democratic regime. As the Philippines' most important ally, the United States has been highly supportive of the current democratic regime. That said, the US was also highly supportive of President Marcos right up to his exit from the country. US interests in the country were tied to its strategic regional importance as well as US military bases located on Philippine territory. US support for the Aquino regime and hence democracy was starkly demonstrated during the second attempted Hosanan coup during which American warships flew covering missions in order to put down the coup.

Two potential threats to the relationship between the US and the Philippines failed to materialize. First, with the end of the Cold War, there was the potential for the US to refocus its energies outside of the region. At roughly the same time, the Philippine

government was coming under intense pressure to expel the US from military bases located inside the country. In late 1991, the Philippine Senate blocked a treaty providing a new 10 year lease on Subic Naval Base in an effort to secure a ceasefire agreement with the National Democratic Front (NDF) who were part of a largely Muslim secessionist movement based on the southern islands of Mindanao and Sulu. In September 1992, The US began vacating Subic Bay. Subsequently, the two countries agreed to negotiate a replacement for the 1947 security treaty.

The second potential threat, the events of 9/11, also failed to reduce US support for and attention to the Philippines. As the US turned its attention and resources toward the Middle East there was a concern the Philippines would lose its importance in the eyes of the Americans. Much to the contrary, the Philippines formed the basis of US policy post-9/11 in South East Asia. Immediately following 9/11, President Arroyo granted the US access to Philippine military bases and airspace in an effort to fight Al Quaida and the Philippine Congress passed legislation to further combat money laundering. The US responded in December 2001 with a \$100 million military aid package. Further support came due to the linkage between Abu Sayaff, a Muslim secessionist group responsible for terrorist activities in the southern islands, and Al Quaida. In February 2002, the US sent 600 troops to support Philippine efforts to fight Abu Sayaff. At the height of the fighting, there were 1000 US troops in the south and an additional 17,000 on joint-military maneuvers in the north. By the end of the campaign, it was reported that active members of Abu Sayaff had been reduced from 4000 to 100. Following the Iraq invasion, Arroyo visited Washington and received \$356 million in military aid. It seems clear that the

linkage between Muslim separatists in the south and the US War on Terror has further cemented the relationship between the US and the Philippines.

Additional Threats

There are two additional threats that fall outside of the basic case structure analysis pursued in previous chapters that are nevertheless worth noting. The first involves legacy issues. It is important to remember that Marcos came very close to retaining power in 1986. Despite the aftermath of the investigation into the assassination of Benigno Aquino, extensive corruption rumors, well-documented human rights abuses, a growing communist insurgency, rising protests and an economy teetering on the edge of collapse, Marcos appeared to have the upper hand entering the elections. While the election was originally scheduled for May 1987, in December of 1985 Marcos announced a “snap election” to be held in early 1986. It was not until the Archbishop of Manila, Cardinal Jaime Sin, brokered a compromise between a fragmented opposition that a Marcos defeat even began to look possible. Even then, one of the two main election monitoring groups declared Marcos the winner. Following his departure from the country, the former leader was in daily contact with his followers, directing anti-Aquino activities from his home in Hawaii. Throughout 1986 there was civil unrest led by pro-Marcos forces as well as constant rumors of his impending return. In fact, Arturo Tolentino claimed to be acting on behalf of Marcos when he attempted to seize control of the country in July 1986. (Pinches, Brown and Amoroso 2008)

The second additional threat can be seen in the southern secessionist movement. This movement which locates its roots in the formation of the Philippine republic, has

had ongoing clashes with the government for decades. Following the democratic transition, a whole variety of ceasefires and peace agreements were negotiated between the rebels and the government. None of these agreements held and their collapse inevitably resulted in an escalation of armed conflict. As discussed in the military chapter, conflicts such as this one have triggered reversion events in other cases.

The Role of Democratic Uncertainty in the Philippines

Given this extensive list of ongoing threats, the question becomes, why did democracy survive in the Philippines? As discussed throughout the individual case discussion in the previous “structural constraints” chapters, events and situations similar to any one of those faced by the Philippines has played a critical role elsewhere in triggering a democratic reversion. And in the Philippines, many of these “structural triggers” occurred simultaneously. The assumption of work grounded in the structural tradition is that actors facing similar constraints or shocks should act in a similar manner despite being in different countries at different points in time. This is not what happened in the Philippines. Actors there faced these constraints and shocks yet decided to continue supporting the democratic regime.

We propose that the notion of democratic uncertainty can provide us with leverage for understanding such differences in decision-making. The difficulty though lies in recognizing democratic uncertainty. One of the reasons the concept has fallen out of favor in the literature is that while it is easy to incorporate into a theoretical framework it is difficult to measure. To begin then, for our purposes democratic uncertainty is really getting at the things that make people/actors/groups believe that there is something about

the nature of democracy that allows for the possibility of change in the future. And beyond that, it is a system that attempts to institutionalize this feeling through regular elections. So the idea behind the importance of democratic uncertainty lies in the notion that people may be more acceptant of current difficulties they face without turning to anti-democratic solutions because of the potential for future change offered by democracy.

Now clearly, there is a vast spectrum across which one could locate such feelings. In many ways, this is similar to what the advocates of the idea of democratic consolidation were attempting to explain. The difference lies in the binary nature of consolidation. As “the *only* game in town” a regime was either consolidated, because actors could not imagine turning to a non-democratic game, or it was not consolidated, because actors remained capable of considering a multitude of potential games. There was no allowance for the importance of the potential behind consolidation prior to its existence. In response, we are employing democratic uncertainty to explore this potential. We take the position that there are advantages inherent to even unconsolidated democracies that actors consider when evaluating the utility of a democratic regime. In essence, we strive to disaggregate the zero score applied to unconsolidated democracies and argue that there is a range of useful information that can be uncovered in that zero. While people in, for example, Canada have the luxury of scoring their country as a consolidated democracy and hence no longer consider alternatives to the democratic game, that does not mean that people scoring their country as an unconsolidated

democracy must ignore the potential benefits of the democratic system and simply react to the structural inputs and shocks of the day.

Rather, we argue that even in unconsolidated democracies, people are capable of evaluating their current situation in light of the potential for future change offered by the institutions of democracy. Furthermore, we take the position that there is a variable level of this potential for future change across cases as well as across time within a particular case. So, returning to the question of how we identify democratic uncertainty, we look for policies, actions or events that increase (or decrease) people's confidence that democracy holds the potential for change. By change, we mean that democracy holds the potential for delivering their most preferred options on the things they hold to be important.

In the case of the Philippines, we point to seven elements that potentially contribute to the salience of democratic uncertainty. While each of these elements are important in their own right, we argue they are also important because they encourage people to adopt a longer time horizon when evaluating regime performance in the context of a decision regarding whether to continue to support democracy in the Philippines. These seven elements include: constitutional reforms that restrict executive power, accommodation of the military, anti-corruption efforts, anti-authoritarian legacy rhetoric, the turnover of ruling political parties, actions by the judiciary to protect the constitution and the support for democracy voiced by the Catholic Church. Thus, our answer to the question of why democracy survived in the Philippines when confronted with a long list of potential threats is that a variety of elements contributed to a high level of democratic

uncertainty which allowed actors to take a longer time horizon when calculating whether they should support democracy.

Constitutional Reform

The constitutional reforms undertaken following the transition to democracy in the Philippines increased the confidence actors had in the notion that executive power could be constrained. Aquino came to power in a “situation that was ripe for far reaching institutional and organizational reform” (Putzel 1999, 210). Upon assuming office, she replaced the 1973 constitution with an interim constitution, and used the powers outlined to dissolve the parliament, demand the resignation of several Supreme Court justices and abolish the office of the Prime Minister (Pinches et al. 2008). While Aquino proclaimed her freedom charter in hopes that the Philippines would experience a new democratic era, there were concerns that she was acting in a dictatorial fashion (Putzel 1999, 211).

Following these actions, she convened a hand-picked constitutional commission who presented a new Constitution which received cabinet approval in October and ratified in 1987. The Constitution increased democratic uncertainty in it included provisions that limited the president to a one time six year term and not only made it much more difficult for a president to declare martial law but ultimately put the power to make such declarations in the hands of the Congress (Putzel 1999, 211). Despite the fears that Aquino was acting in a very aggressive fashion in the immediate aftermath of the transition as well as apprehension surrounding her ties to members of the Constitutional Committee, the new constitution appeared to be quite reactionary to the Marcos’s one-man rule approach to governing and provided reassurance to Filipinos that Aquino had

little desire to act in a similar fashion (Tate 1994, 190). When during the next administration, Ramos and his supporters attempted to amend the Constitution they were met with widespread opposition in the business community (who were very supportive of Ramos' economic policies) as well as "furious attacks" (Economist 9/13/97) by Cardinal Sin and the Church. That such efforts were subsequently abandoned added to the democratic uncertainty in the country.

Accommodation of the Military

While Aquino definitely took some steps to assert civilian control over the military, she was careful to signal the military that they could embrace the uncertainty of democracy with the confidence that their institutional interests would remain protected. One difficulty with the notion of democratic uncertainty is that people seem to ignore the idea that such uncertainty can cut both ways. Out of power actors can look on the future with hope as they understand that if they continue to gather supporters, the mechanisms of democracy will eventually put them in position to convert such support into the power required to achieve their desired ends. On the other hand, there is a risk that groups that are currently powerful can look out on the time horizon and envision a future where their interests may no longer be protected. In order for democratic uncertainty not to frighten these actors into seizing more power, the rules of the game must demonstrate an ability to deliver a baseline level of goods (interests). In the case of the Philippines, the ability of the military to embrace democratic uncertainty was increased by actions of the Aquino and Ramos administrations to establish a baseline of corporate military interests that the system would protect.

As previously discussed, in November of 1986 there were widespread rumors that the military would attempt a coup while President Aquino was on a state visit to Japan. In an effort to prevent this democratic reversion, General Ramos urged dissident officers instead to present their grievances to Aquino in writing upon her return. In return for Aquino receiving the petitions, Ramos informed her of a suspected coup being planned by Defense Minister Juan Enrile. In response, Aquino asked for the resignation of the entire cabinet and replaced them with ministers acceptable to the military. While this action undoubtedly increased the influence of the military in the new regime, it also demonstrated the willingness of the military to respect the leadership of the elected civilian leadership as long as the baseline corporate interest of the military were not put at risk (Burton 1987, 530-1).

Following his election as President in 1992, Ramos not only granted unconditional amnesty to the highly politicized military and but also offered them a formally recognized role in discussing major policy issues in the government (Putzel 1999, 213). While it certainly could be argued this constituted some form of a “reserve domain” on the part of the military, for our purposes it demonstrates why a military that clearly had the power to overthrow a democratic regime instead was able to embrace the uncertainty inherent to democracy.

Anti-Corruption Efforts

Corruption is a problem that is in many ways endemic to the Philippines. The reaction of the Filipino people to the pictures of Imelda Marcos’ shoe collection published following their exile to Hawaii neatly encapsulates the pent up outrage felt by

the average citizen at the extent of corruption in the country. While the 1987 Constitution specifically advanced institutional solutions to this problem that Aquino took steps to implement, a better view of the ways in which anti-corruption efforts bolstered the importance of democratic uncertainty in the eyes of the everyday citizen in the Philippines can be seen in the action of the Ramos government.

The public was well aware of the problems associated with corruption. For example, a study conducted by Guerrero and Rood reported that 51% of the respondents indicated their belief that at least half of the funding for road building was wasted (Bhargava 1999). In an attempt to address increasing criticism of corruption, President Ramos called for the World Bank to provide advice and mechanisms for reducing corruption and fraud in the government (Bhargava 1999). Further, he indicated that his administration would implement any recommendations advanced by the World Bank that would contribute to the survival of democracy in the Philippines. The World Bank report indicated that even though most estimates of losses due to corruption are imprecise very large amounts of public funds were being lost to both political and bureaucratic corruption (Bhargava 1999).

One of the most public displays of the potential for democracy to fight corruption in the Philippines was the resignation of President Joseph Estrada in January 2001. Estrada, a former actor, local Manila politician, and senator, was elected to the Vice-Presidency in 1992, despite representing a different party than President Ramos. Notwithstanding a personal history of corruption in local politics, Estrada chose to run in the 1998 Presidential elections. His campaign focused on his personality, his growing up

in a poor household and his populist appeal. In October of 2000, Luis Signson, a former political ally of Estrada, announced that the Estrada family had received millions of pesos from an illegal gambling operation, as well as misappropriated tax funds. The opposition in the lower house adopted articles of impeachment on November 13th of that year, and sent the trial to the Senate. The trial was televised and attracted great public interest. When on January 17th, 2001, political allies of Estrada in the Senate blocked the examination of further evidence, the entire prosecution team resigned triggering widespread protests. When Estrada appeared on television two days later and refused to resign from office, the military and police announced their withdrawal of support for the president. Estrada's initial reaction to this news was to call for a snap presidential election in May of that year, but as public pressure rose, Estrada reversed his position and on January 20th he announced his resignation (Montinolla 1999). This incident provided the most public demonstration possible of democracy's ability to stand up to corruption. As corruption was a very important, ongoing concern felt across Filipino society, such a demonstration surely bolstered the notion of democratic uncertainty in the Philippines.

This argument was underlined by the May 2000 World Bank Report, *Combating Corruption in the Philippines*, which noted

Our analysis also indicates that the Philippines today meets many preconditions that offer promise for a successful anticorruption campaign. The Philippines' vibrant civil society and media have brought public focus to the issue. Other positive elements include: considerable knowledge about the problem; examples of successful anticorruption programs in key agencies; a legal framework for

addressing the issue; and the existence of specific institutions charged with combating corruption in the public sector. Although corruption is a complex and deep-rooted problem in the Philippines, one that may take a long time to eradicate, it is encouraging to note that the public has faith that the problem is not insurmountable, judging by the fact that 59 percent of the respondents in the September 1998 Social Weather Stations survey thought the government could be run without corruption. [In addition], two out of three respondents also feel that the government is doing something about the corruption problem

This report, and in particular the survey results, points to a feeling Filipino society has that democracy can address some of the problems faced by the country if they adopt a long enough timeline. It is this form of thinking that lies at the root of the notion of democratic uncertainty.

Anti-legacy rhetoric

While the Marcos legacy represented an initial threat to the Aquino government and to democracy in the Philippines, since that point, Filipino presidents facing a crisis situation quite commonly employed rhetoric designed to emphasize mass aversion to the former authoritarian regime. For example, Aquino (1986) told the public,

“I believe that during these times, we should not forget that many sacrificed to regain our democracy. We cannot just keep quiet because that is what happened during martial law. Our dictator then believed that he could do anything to keep himself in power.”

In repeatedly employing rhetoric reminding the public of the failures of the authoritarian regime, leaders are reinforcing democratic uncertainty by reminding the public that they must consider the alternatives when evaluating the present form of government. It is quite common for society to become enamored of the potential for democracy to solve all of a country's woes, particularly in the aftermath of a transition. However, this only serves to set democracy up to fail because democracy cannot possibly meet this standard. The return of communist parties to power in a number of Eastern European countries following the second round of elections after the collapse of the Soviet Union starkly demonstrates this issue. So when Filipino leaders employ anti-legacy rhetoric in the face of a crisis situation, they are in essence instructing the public to weigh the current failures against the failures of the former authoritarian regime which is the essence of decision-making that incorporates democratic uncertainty.

Turnover of Ruling Political Parties

One of the most tangible demonstrations of the relevance of democratic uncertainty in a country is a turnover in the power of the executive from one political party to another. In the run-up to the 1992 election, Ramos officially joined the ruling political party (LDP) in an effort to secure its nomination for president. However, the LDP nomination went to Ramon Mitra, the Speaker of the House of Representatives. Following his defeat, Ramos resigned the LDP and formed a new political party, People Power Party (PPP). He ultimately won the election under the coalition banner Lakas-NUCD. While the LDP did win control of both houses of the legislature, Lakas-NUCD

eventually gained control of the Congress through defections and by forging a “Rainbow Coalition” of parties (Pinches, et al. 2008). Six years later, Estrada led his own small political party, in coalition with two leading opposition parties, to victory in the presidential election. Following his resignation, Arroyo, who had won the previous vice presidential election under the Lakas-NUCD banner, assumed the office of the president. Arroyo was subsequently reelected in 2004. The history of turnovers in party power solidifies the notion that changes through the mechanisms of democracy represent a realistic possibility for even out-of-power actors to achieve their objectives over the long term. This lies at the root of decision-making involving considerations of democratic uncertainty.

The Judiciary

A strong, independent judiciary also fosters the development of democratic uncertainty in a country. It demonstrates that there are some checks on the potential of the executive and the legislature to abuse their power. In the case of the Philippines, under Marcos, the judiciary functioned as a tool to enhance and extend his power. There were concerns following Marcos’ exile that Aquino would not respect the independence of the judiciary given that during her inaugural address she called for the resignation of the entire Supreme Court. However, after replacing several justices, she quickly reestablished the Court and took a “hands off” attitude toward its work. The 1987 Constitution further entrenched the independence of the Court, expanding its power with the intent of making it “a stronger bulwark against the possibility of new abuses by a

would-be authoritarian ruler.” As a result, the Court “quickly ascended to a position of respect” (Tate 1994, 190).

Since that time, the Court has exhibited an independent tendency that is crucial to fostering the development of democratic uncertainty. For example, while a number of actors cast doubt on the constitutionality of the events surrounding the removal of President Estrada, the Supreme Court legitimized Arroyo’s assumption of the Presidency noting that as popular and military support backed the removal of the president, the revolution could not be reversed (Lande 2001, 96). However, when Arroyo undertook an effort to change the Philippines from a presidential to a parliamentary system that involved bypassing a Senate vote on the issue, the Court took action to defend the Constitution. Arroyo and her allies gathered 6.3 million signatures on a petition calling for a referendum on the matter, arguing that the people, rather than the Senate, should decide if the Senate should be abolished in an effort to reform the electoral system. This time, the Court stood up to popular pressure and rejected the notion of change via a referendum (Guinto and Ubac 2008). Actions such as these demonstrate the independence of the judiciary and its ability to check potential abuses of the democratic system. Checks such as these lie at the heart of the notion of democratic uncertainty.

The Church and Civil Society

Strong support from the Church as well as the explosive growth of civil society has also bolstered democratic uncertainty in the Philippines. The Catholic Church played a critical role in the collapse of the Marcos regime. In particular, Cardinal Sin was a very vocal opponent of the regime and strongly encouraged his followers to vote in the 1986

election. Almost immediately after Marcos was declared the winner, the Church released a pastoral statement declaring that the election had been a “fraud unparalleled in history.” When Enrile (the Minister of National Defense) and Ramos (the Deputy Chief of Staff of the Armed Forces) announced they had withdrawn their support for Marcos, it was Cardinal Sin who appealed for the people of the Philippines to protect these two men from arrest. Thousands of people subsequently flooded into the streets blocking the troops Marcos had dispatched to arrest the two rebel leaders (Pinches et al. 2008).

Throughout the Aquino presidency, Sin and the Catholic Church remained steadfast supporters of democracy. Later, when President Ramos considered running for a second term in office, contrary to constitutional restrictions, Cardinal Sin again called on the people to act, leading a protest that resulted in Ramos renouncing such intentions.

Outside of the Church, civil society experienced explosive growth. During the drafting procedure of the 1987 Constitution, Aquino attempted to prove her commitment to more inclusive, consultative, and democratic governance. A variety of NGOs and civil society groups took part in the debates. As well, a number of progressive academics served on the committees writing the constitution. This was just the beginning of an explosion of associational activity in the post-Marcos era (Putzel 1999, 211).

Additionally, the media was involved in holding the government accountable and in exposing corruption. Indeed, the media did emphasize the importance of democracy and democratic discourses in the Philippines. Despite the concentration of ownership, the media has flourished in part due to elite rivalry that has left considerable political space open for criticisms and the circulation of information. As an example, the

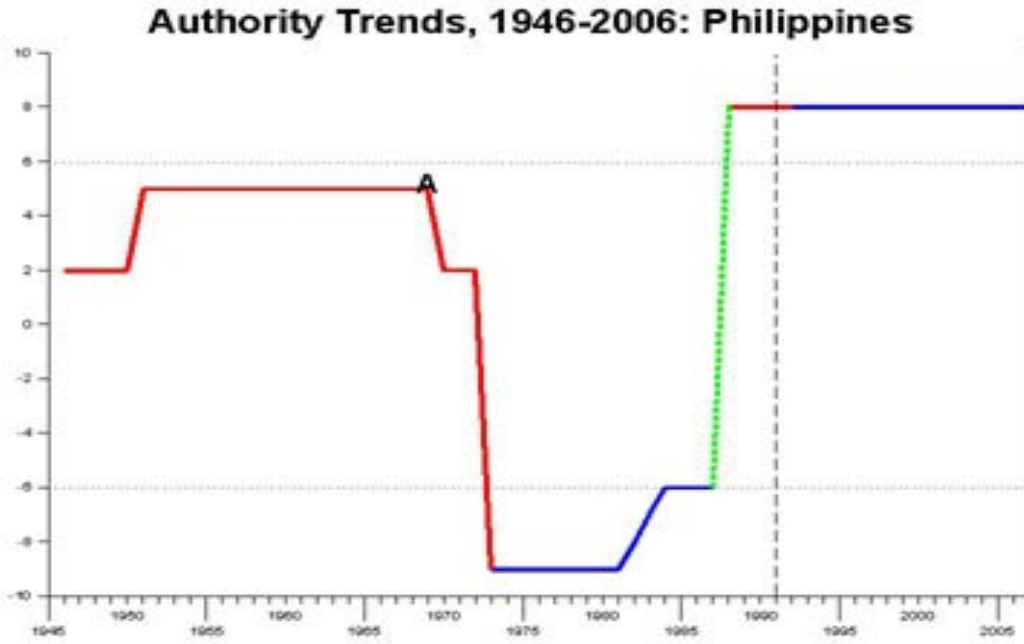
Center of Investigative Journalism was created and is renowned internationally for the quality of the investigations it conducts (Pulitzer 1999, 215). The growth of civil society and the role played by the Church, civil society groups and the media greatly contribute to the expansion of democratic uncertainty in the Philippines.

Conclusion

This chapter examined the case of the Philippines in an effort to understand the role that democratic uncertainty plays in the democratic reversion process. Unlike cases examined in previous chapter, the Philippines represents a case that faced a number of different shocks and negative conditions associated with democratic reversion yet the democratic regime survived. During the time period after the fall of Marcos in 1986, the democratic regime in the Philippines experienced several economic setbacks, numerous coup attempts, failed efforts to assert civilian control over the military, instability in the legislature, ongoing problems with corruption including a Presidential resignation, threats to its international alliances due to the end of the Cold War, an insurgency conflict and a former dictator attempting to meddle in the country's affairs. Despite these potential threats, democracy survived. In answering the question of why, the chapter advanced an argument based on the theoretical importance of the concept of democratic uncertainty. Specifically, the relevance of democratic uncertainty was demonstrated through a variety of actions and events following the fall of Marcos, including constitutional reforms including term limits and restrictions on the executive's ability to declare martial law, efforts to accommodate rather than confront the military, anti-corruption legislation that produced visible results, rhetorical employment of the authoritarian legacy in the face of

potential crises, party turnover in control of both the legislature and the executive, an assertive judiciary restricting executive desires to amend the constitution and the Philippine Catholic Church's support for democracy. While it can certainly be argued that these measures are important in their own right, the findings in this chapter point out that they also contributed to establishing and maintaining a level of democratic uncertainty in the Philippines that allowed the democratic regime to persist in the face of numerous crises that held the potential for triggering a democratic reversion.

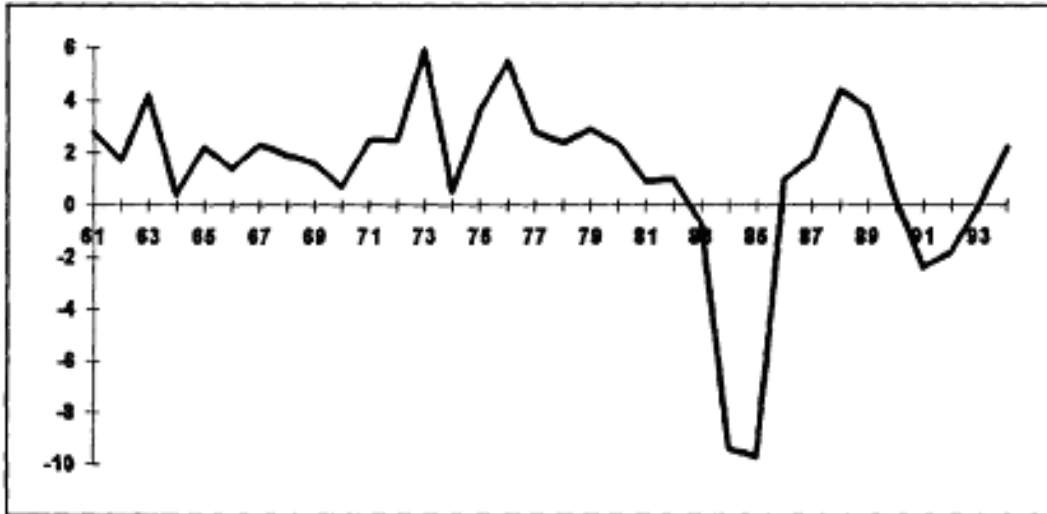
Figure 8.1: Polity Scores for the Philippines



Source: <http://www.systemicpeace.org/polity/Philippines2006.pdf>

Figure 8.2: Real Income Growth, Philippines 1961-1994

Figure 1.1: Real Income Growth, Philippines, 1961-1994
(annual percent changes in constant price GDP per capita)



Source: National Income Accounts.

(Philippines A Strategy to Fight Poverty 4)

Table 8.0.1: The Philippines - Economic Data

(World Bank: *World Development Indicators*)

Philippines	1984	1985	1986	1987	1988	1989	1990	1991	1992	1993	1994	1995	1996	1997	1998	1999	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006		
			Demtran						Elet						Elet				Arorno					Elet	
GDP (constant LCU million)	-10	-10	1	2	4	4	1	-3	-2	0	2	2	4	3	-3	1	4	0	2	3	3	4	3	3	
GDP (constant 2000 US\$)	908	821	829	844	880	913	918	892	875	873	891	913	945	974	948	960	996	992	1025	1043	1087	1117	1154		
Inflation (consumer prices annual %)	50	23	1	4	9	11	13	18	9	7	8	7	8	6	9	6	4	7	3	3	3	6	8	6	

Table 8.0.2: The Philippines – Military Data

Information from the Stockholm International Peace Research (SIPRI), *Military Expenditure Database*, www.sipri.org

Philippines - Military Expenditures	1988	1989	1990	1991	1992	1993	1994	1995	1996	1997	1998	1999	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006
Mill Exp (million pesos)	12,356	13,051	14,544	15,778	17,306	20,002	23,125	27,493	30,978	29,212	31,512	32,959	36,208	35,977	38,907	44,440	43,847	47,634	52,657
ME Growth (mpeso)		5.6%	11.4%	8.5%	9.7%	15.6%	15.6%	18.9%	12.7%	-5.7%	7.9%	4.6%	9.9%	-0.6%	8.1%	14.2%	-1.3%	8.6%	10.5%
Mill Exp (constant 2005 USD mil)	807	766	754	690	697	754	804	885	927	828	818	807	853	794	833	920	857	865	901
ME Growth (constUSD)		-5.1%	-1.6%	-9.5%	1.0%	8.2%	6.6%	10.1%	4.7%	-10.7%	-1.2%	-1.3%	5.7%	-6.9%	4.9%	10.4%	-6.8%	0.9%	4.2%
Mill Exp (%GDP)	1.5	1.4	1.4	1.3	1.3	1.4	1.4	1.4	1.4	1.2	1.2	1.1	1.1	1	1	1	0.9	0.9	
source: SIPRI																			

Table 8.0.3: The Philippines - Military Officers in the Government

	Is the Defense Minister a Military Officer (1=Yes)	Is the Chief Executive a Military Officer? (1=Yes)
1975	0	0
1976	0	0
1977	0	0
1978	0	0
1979	0	0
1980	0	0
1981	0	0
1982	0	0
1983	0	0
1984	0	0
1985	0	0
1986	0	0
1987	0	0
1988	0	0
1989	1	0
1990	1	0
1991	1	0
1992	1	0
1993	1	1
1994	1	1
1995	1	1
1996	1	1
1997	1	1
1998	0	0
1999	0	0
2000	0	0
2001	0	0
2002	0	0
2003	0	0
2004	0	0

Source: World Bank, *Database of Political Institutions*

Table 8.0.4: The Philippines - Political Institutional Indicators

	Herfindahl Index	Fraction- alization	Polarization	Fraud	Checks	Plurality	System Tenure
1975	NA	NA	0	NA	1	NA	10
1976	NA	NA	0	NA	1	NA	11
1977	NA	NA	0	NA	1	NA	12
1978	NA	NA	0	NA	1	NA	13
1979	0.641354	0.360564	0	0	1		14
1980	0.641354	0.360564	0	0	1		15
1981	0.641354	0.360564	0	0	1		16
1982	0.641354	0.360564	0	1	1		17
1983	0.641354	0.360564	0	1	1		18
1984	0.63303	0.368892	0	1	1		19
1985	0.63303	0.368892	0	1	1		20
1986	0.63303	0.368892	0	1	1		21
1987	0.63303	0.368892	0	1	3		1
1988	0.6561	0	0	1	4	1.0	2
1989	0.6561	0	0	1	4	1.0	3
1990	0.6241	0	0	1	4	1.0	4
1991	0.6241	0	0	1	4	1.0	5
1992	0.6241	0	0	1	4	1.0	6
1993	0.314324	0.689104	1	0	5	1.0	7
1994	0.39245	0.610603	0	0	2	1.0	8
1995	0.39245	0.610603	0	0	2	1.0	9
1996	0.522438	0.47995	0	0	2	1.0	10
1997	0.522438	0.47995	0	0	2	1.0	11
1998	0.522438	0.47995	0	0	2	1.0	12
1999	0.386687	0.616349	0	0	4	1.0	13
2000	0.386687	0.616349	0	0	4	1.0	14
2001	0.386687	0.616349	0	0	4	1.0	15
2002	0.253629	0.750048	1	0	4	1.0	16
2003	0.269647	0.733814	1	0	4	1.0	17
2004	0.269647	0.733814	1	0	4	1.0	18

Source: World Bank, *Database of Political Institutions*

Chapter 9: Conclusion

Introduction

As the Cold War drew to a close, Samuel Huntington (1991) published *The Third Wave*, announcing to the world the idea that we were experiencing an unprecedented surge in democracy that was overtaking the world like a wave. In the immediate aftermath of this work, the wave of democracy seemed to wash across Eastern Europe with the promise of engulfing Africa. Likewise, the hopes for democracy were increasingly felt throughout Southeast Asia, Central Asia and Southern Asia. At the same time, democracy seemed ready to establish itself throughout Latin America. So heady were the days that Fukuyama (1992) proposed the idea that we were reaching the end of history, while leaders in the United States were discussing various approaches to spending the peace dividend and how the new democratic, multilateral world would function.

Less than twenty years later, the tide has turned. We are no longer discussing the possibilities of the end of history or the peace dividend or the peaceful, democratic multilateral world order. Instead we have witnessed the explosion of international terrorism and the events of 9/11. The global community is largely looking down its nose at the United State's failed efforts to imposed democracy in the Middle East. The world has seen coups and executive seizures reverse democratic gains in countries in every region of the world. And in many places were democracy survives, its grip seems tenuous at best. The democratic wave that excited so many just a short time ago now appears stalled in just about every region in the world.

The dissertation is motivated by the simple question, why? Why have we witnessed the retrenchment of democracy across the world? Why have countries that seem to have made it through the transition to democracy experienced reversals? Why have countries that appeared to be headed down the path to democracy failed to complete the trip? While the great bulk of the democratization literature over the last twenty years has been devoted to the issue of why transitions to democracy take place as well as how fledgling democracies become consolidated democracies, there has been a renewed attention to the downside of the democratic waves. The research in this dissertation is an attempt to further this quest to understand why countries sometimes experience reversions from democracy.

To address this, the dissertation introduces a framework for understanding democratic reversion that draws on both structural and choice explanations. At the root of the framework is the notion that actors base their decisions about supporting a democratic regime on basic pocketbook issues. Drawing on a number of theories that were initially oriented toward explaining transitions to democracy, issues of economic performance and political institutions, as well as the role of international actors and the military are examined. The idea of democratic uncertainty is incorporated as a means of understanding how we might view the time horizons actors consider when evaluating these structural issues in a different manner than commonly assumed.

In order to undertake this research, the dissertation pursues a strategy of methodological pluralism. A variety of methodological approaches are employed in the thesis. First, an analysis of three decades of data for countries across the world is

undertaken. The purpose of this approach is to attempt to explore the relevance of some of the more general democratization explanations within the narrower confines of the issue of democratic reversion. Second, an aggregate analysis of a set of thirty cases of democratic reversion is undertaken. The purpose of this approach is to examine the relevance of the findings of the initial data analysis in light of a set of cases that all experience a reversion from democracy in one form or another. Third, each of the thirty cases is then analyzed individually in order to explore the relevance of the findings of the first two approaches given the specific context of these reversion cases. Fourth, a rational choice account is introduced with a specific eye toward incorporating the notion of democratic uncertainty into our understanding of democratic reversion. Finally, an in-depth case study of a single case, the Philippines, is examined. Rather than rely only on cases of democratic reversion, this approach examines a case that seemingly should have reverted, yet did not, as a means of testing the relevance of the overall theoretical orientation of the dissertation. The use of this wide assortment of methodological approaches is employed as a means of vigorously testing the framework advanced in the dissertation. The hope is that this approach represents a rigorous approach to examining the framework advanced in the dissertation and as such should increase our confidence in the dissertation's findings. The remainder of this chapter will briefly review these findings.

Economic Conditions

The relationship between the economy and regime type may be the most explored area in comparative politics. As the foundation of the framework advanced in the

dissertation relies on the notion that actors consider pocketbook issues when making decisions regarding their support for democratic regimes, the first core notion examined in the dissertation relates to this relationship between the economy and regime. The data analysis points to some interesting and important conclusions. The level of economic development in a country matters. For every \$1 increase in GDP per capita, the odds of a democratic reversion decrease 0.2%. Economic performance also matters. For each 1% increase in GDP growth, the odds of a democratic reversion decrease 9.2%. In addition, we found that for every 1 unit increase in CPI, there is a 4.1% increase in the odds of a democratic reversion. While the importance of these findings should not be understated, it is important to recognize what was revealed by the analyses of the case studies. When looking at the aggregate analysis of the cases, there is no doubt that the level of economic development is relevant as there are no reversion cases in highly developed countries. The aggregate analysis does point out that we should be a bit cautious when considering the findings related to economic performance. Specifically, the importance of different views of the time horizons employed by actors is highlighted. Different results can be illustrated depending on whether we use the reversion year as the basis of comparison or the year prior to the reversion. Likewise, if we allow for the possibility that actors consider performance over more than simply a twelve month period during the year prior to the reversion, then the analysis of the aggregate data points to the idea that we should be much more cautious about the conclusion regarding these relationships. The individual cases studies bear out this caution. There are several confounding cases where countries experienced high levels of economic performance prior to the reversion (such as Armenia). In addition, a number of cases point to the difficulties surrounding the

widespread practice of employing one year lags when undertaking cross national analyses. When reversions take place at the very end of the year (such as in the Nigerian case), does it really make sense to examine the economic performance during the prior year? In addition, the importance of the interplay between economic issues and legislative gridlock are highlighted (such as in the case of Burkina Faso).

The bottom line is that while the economy plays an important role in democratic reversions, the findings in Chapter 3 indicate there is more at play than a simple economic analysis can capture. The level of economic development is clearly important. As well, economic performance appears to influence support for democratic regimes. However, the case analysis contains some words of caution. While economic matters are important, they do not appear to tell the entire story. As well, there are troubling concerns raised with regards to the employment of one year lags as a basis for analysis. Within this concern lies the potential for the notion of democratic uncertainty to aid in our understanding of democratic reversions.

Political Situation

Political institutions are important when considering issues of regime survival because they set the rules of the game for political interactions within a regime. In the dissertation, Chapter 4 examines the influence that institutional structures have on the possibility of democratic reversal. The research indicates that while there are significant differences to be found between different institutional configurations and different types of regimes, when we push the analysis down to an examination of democratic reversion cases as compared to ongoing democratic regimes, the power of these explanations is

greatly undercut. These shortcomings are confirmed as the analysis turns to an examination of the cases. There is no doubt that differences on political institutional can be identified among the reversion cases. There are more presidential systems. There are more plurality systems. The systems are more fractionalized. Regime tenures are lower. However, it is difficult to draw conclusions based on these findings. One problem is we are trying to examine a dynamic event with static variables. Unlike other sections of the analysis in the dissertation, there is little institutional change over the five year period prior to the reversion.

International Influences

International influences should influence the decisions actors make regarding their support for a democratic regime. The theoretical foundation of the dissertation relies on the idea that actors rely on pocketbook issues when considering their support. So to the extent that international actors may hold sway over these concerns, they should also influence decision-making regarding regime support.

The findings regarding the influence of international pressures found in Chapter 5 are mixed. The data analysis section of the chapter demonstrates there are some significant relationships however none of them provide us with any real purchase for explaining the variance. Likewise, the aggregate case analysis points to potential vulnerabilities to international pressure but reaches the same conclusion as the first analysis, that being that these ideas provide us with little purchase for explaining reversions. While the individual case studies bear out these mixed results, they provide a

much clearer picture of how international influences actually do matter. There are four basic roles outside actors play: none, offering an ineffective response that does not restore democracy, offering an effective response that restores democracy, and actually supporting the reversion.

In terms of the general framework advanced in the dissertation, the case evidence does point to the necessity for actors to consider the implications of the potential international response. The aggregate case data in the previous section pointed to the potential vulnerabilities of countries to the response of outside actors. And the case information to points to some form of a response by outside/international actors. While the basic structural approach either ignores or greatly under-specifies the consideration actors give to potential responses by outside actors to a reversion move, the general framework advanced in chapter two explicitly includes such a calculation. Not only do actors consider problems with the payoffs they receive in the current system but they compare those payoffs to what they expect to receive under an alternative regime. And the consideration of those payoffs is tempered by potential international ramifications of a democratic reversion. So the case findings in Chapter 5 demonstrate the relevance of the consideration actors give to costs involved in reversion moves when comparing their current benefits to the benefits expected given a reversion move.

Civilian Control of the Military

Civilian control over the military is a widely discussed area in the democratization literature. The general consensus in the literature seems to be that democratic regimes

are best served by increasing civilian control over the military. The findings in Chapter 6 draw the conventional wisdom into question. There is little doubt that the military is one of the most influential actors in the democratization process. This is particularly true when we explore the idea of democratic reversion. This is because the military is usually either instigates such events or is an instrument of those that instigate. If nothing else, the military usually holds some form of a veto over regime change decisions. There is however a difference between these three roles. And the prescription of asserting increasing civilian control over the military really addresses the instigator and instrument roles more than the veto role.

The data analysis does not appear to confirm the importance of asserting civilian control. While there are differences to be found in the ways democratic regimes as opposed to nondemocratic control their militaries this only seems to demonstrate the democratic regimes exhibit more civilian control over their militaries. When the analysis turns to a comparison of the differences between ongoing democratic regimes versus those that experience reversions, the findings of the importance of civilian control over the military are washed out. These findings are confirmed when we examine the aggregate data associated with the thirty cases of democratic reversion.

When we turn to an analysis of the individual case studies however, there are a number of interesting and important findings. First, more often than not, the military plays some form of a veto role in democratic reversions. In at least twenty one of our thirty cases, the military was either the direct instigator of the reversion or provided support for the instigator. Second, there are good indications that explicit attempts to

assert civilian control over the military may trigger reversion events. There are several examples of countries where in the immediate lead-up to the reversion, the civilian regime passes or proposes plans to severely restrict military prerogatives and power. Third, there are interaction effects that may confound our ability to draw conclusions regarding the importance of asserting civilian control. For example legislative gridlock, failure to pay salaries of civil servants (including the military) and widespread civilian unrest and riots served as triggering events in a number of cases. These findings are important because they point to the notion that democratic regimes should exhibit some caution regarding the manner in which they attempt to assert control over the military.

Democratic Uncertainty

The idea of democratic uncertainty is introduced as a potential means of connecting the structure and process approaches found in the literature. Rather than hold actor beliefs about the inherent benefits of democratic regimes constant, the rational choice account of democratic reversion introduced in Chapter 7 takes the position that the beliefs actors hold regarding democratic uncertainty are important and should be considered when evaluating democratic reversions. The basic notion here is that actors do not base their support for democratic regimes simply on what they are currently receiving (or in the case of lagged analysis, what they received last year) but that they account for the potential implications of democratic uncertainty when undertaking such evaluations.

The idea that uncertainty has an important role to play in the evaluation of regimes has a long history in the literature. Recently, the relevance of democratic uncertainty has come under attack. The chapter explains that the shortcomings in these attacks can be found in the conceptual confusion surrounding this idea. To overcome these problems, the account introduced in the chapter argues that we need to narrow the application of democratic uncertainty to a sense that when determining the probability of winning future elections, actors include a calculation of the extent to which democratic regimes provide the opportunity to legally recruit supporters and to periodically convert that support into representation. When this approach to uncertainty is incorporated into a very basic rational choice account of democratic reversion, it demonstrates that different perceptions of the level of democratic uncertainty affect the level of goods actors perceive that they must receive in order to continue to support a democratic regime. When actors perceive a high level of democratic uncertainty, they are more willing to tolerate a set of benefits that is lower than their most preferred outcome because of the potential for future change under the democratic system. However, when the perception of democratic uncertainty is lower, they require a higher set of goods. This approach also allows actors to explicitly incorporate the implications of risks and costs of reversions as well as comparisons to alternate regime outcomes when they make decisions regarding regime support. The incorporation of democratic uncertainty into the decision-making process of actors thus provides a more complete account of democratic reversions.

The Philippines

The case of the Philippines is examined in Chapter 8 as a means of examining the importance of all of the various elements of the framework within a single case study. While previous chapters examined cases of democratic reversion, the Philippines is treated as a case that confronted many of the shocks and negative conditions associated with democratic reversion yet the democratic regime survived. During the time period after the fall of Marcos in 1986, the Philippines experienced several economic shocks, problematic income distribution, numerous coup attempts, failed efforts to assert civilian control over the military, instability in the legislature, ongoing problems with corruption including a Presidential resignation, threats to its international alliances due to the end of the Cold War, an insurgency conflict and a former dictator attempting to meddle in the country's affairs. Despite these potential threats, democracy survived.

The analysis of the Philippines case points to the importance of structural constraints but examines their implications in light of the conceptualization of democratic uncertainty introduced in Chapter 7. The case study points out that democratic uncertainty seems to have been solidified through a variety of actions and events following the fall of Marcos, including constitutional reforms that included among other things terms limits and restrictions on the executive's ability to declare martial law, efforts to accommodate rather than confront the military, anti-corruption legislation that produced visible results, rhetorical employment of the authoritarian legacy in the face of potential crises, party turnover in control of both the legislature and the executive, an assertive judiciary restricting executive desires to amend the constitution and the

Philippine Catholic Church's support for democracy. While each of these actions and events may be important in their own right, they also seem to have contributed to establishing and maintaining a level of democratic uncertainty in the Philippines that allowed the democratic regime to persist in the face of numerous crises that held the potential for triggering a democratic reversion.

Conclusion

Finally, there are a number of advantages to the methodological approach employed in the dissertation. First, whereas democratization research over the last two decades has substantially concentrated on examining the transition to or consolidation of democracy, the dissertation is explicitly oriented to the study of the reversion from democracy. This orientation is important as such reversions continue to occur and seem to be of increasing global relevance. Second, a number of the most important theories in the study of democratization are examined for their relevance to democratic reversions. It is widely recognized that the elements involved in achieving democracy and sustaining it may not be the same. These theories are thus tested across both time and space with an explicit eye to the relevance they hold for explaining democratic reversions. In addition, the theories are tested against one universe of democratic reversion cases. To accomplish this, various chapters draw on a set of thirty case studies of democratic reversion cases from 1975 – 2004 undertaken as part of the research for this dissertation. Third, rather than exclusively employing a structural or process-based approach, the dissertation draws on both in an attempt to provide a more complete picture of democratic reversion. Fourth, the attempt to include the idea of democratic uncertainty into an explanation of

reversion represents a promising step toward addressing the unique benefits that democratic regimes may offer actors considering whether to withdraw their support for democracy. In this regard, the work on democratic uncertainty also explicitly draws into question the reliance on one year lags to analyze the impact of structural factors on the endurance of democratic regimes. Finally, the chapter length case study of the Philippines allows us to examine a framework that draws on both the structural and process approaches found in the literature in light of a case that did not revert from democracy despite numerous indications that it should probably not have remained democratic.

Over the final three decades of the last century, there was a global surge in democratization. As the new century dawns, this surge appears to have stalled. In order to understand why this is the case, the dissertation is oriented toward the idea of democratic reversion. The research finds that economic development, political institutions, international influences, the role of the military and the influence of perceptions of the nature of democratic uncertainty all play a role in explaining why some regimes experience reversions from democracy.

Bibliography

- Achen, Christopher H. "Two Cheers for Charles Ragin
[Http://proquest.Umi.com/pqdweb?did=984834001&Fmt=7&clientId=65345&RQT=309&VName=PQD](http://proquest.Umi.com/pqdweb?did=984834001&Fmt=7&clientId=65345&RQT=309&VName=PQD)." Studies in Comparative International Development 40.1 (2005): 27.
- Achrol, Ravi S., and Louis W. Stern. "Environmental Determinants of Decision Making Uncertainty
[Http://proquest.Umi.com/pqdweb?did=585852&Fmt=7&clientId=65345&RQT=309&VName=PQD](http://proquest.Umi.com/pqdweb?did=585852&Fmt=7&clientId=65345&RQT=309&VName=PQD)." JMR, Journal of Marketing Research 25.1 (1988): 36.
- Alexander, Gerard. "Institutionalized Uncertainty, the Rule of Law, and the Sources of Democratic Stability
[Http://search1.Scholarsportal.info/ids70/gateway.Php?mode=pdf&doi=10.1177%2F0010414002035010003&db=sagepol-Set-c&s1=b88d738b95fb20c9617e9c96713d0722&s2=879bc34de8ed5ed7c19a0dc890588319](http://search1.Scholarsportal.info/ids70/gateway.Php?mode=pdf&doi=10.1177%2F0010414002035010003&db=sagepol-Set-c&s1=b88d738b95fb20c9617e9c96713d0722&s2=879bc34de8ed5ed7c19a0dc890588319)." Comparative Political Studies 35.10 (2002): 1145-70.
- . "Institutions, Path Dependence, and Democratic Consolidation." Journal Of Theoretical Politics 13.3 (2001): 249-70.
- Alexander, James. "The Sources of Democratic Consolidation
[Http://proquest.Umi.com/pqdweb?did=316099671&Fmt=7&clientId=65345&RQT=309&VName=PQD](http://proquest.Umi.com/pqdweb?did=316099671&Fmt=7&clientId=65345&RQT=309&VName=PQD)." Studies in Comparative International Development 38.1 (2003): 127.
- Almond, Gabriel A., and James Smoot Coleman. The Politics of the Developing Areas. Princeton, N. J.: Princeton University Press, 1960.
- Almond, Gabriel A., and G. Bingham Powell. Comparative Politics :A Developmental Approach. Boston: Little, Brown, 1966.
- . Comparative Politics :System, Process, and Policy. 2d ed. Boston: Little, Brown, 1978.
- . Comparative Politics Today :A World View. 5th ed. New York: HarperCollins Publishers, 1992.

- Almond, Gabriel A., G. Bingham Powell, and Robert J. Mundt. Comparative Politics :A Theoretical Framework. New York: HarperCollins College Publishers, 1993.
- Almond, Gabriel A., and Sidney Verba. The Civic Culture :Political Attitudes and Democracy in Five Nations. New ed. Newbury Park, Calif.: Sage Publications, 1989.
- Almond, Gabriel A., Myron Weiner, and Samuel P. Huntington. Understanding Political Development :An Analytic Study. Boston ;; Toronto: Little, Brown, 1987.
- Almond, Gabriel A. The Civic Culture,Political Attitudes and Democracy in Five Nations. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1963.
- . Plutocracy and Politics in New York City. Boulder, Colo.: Westview Press, 1998.
- . Political Development ;Essays in Heuristic Theory. Boston: Little, Brown.
- . Progress and its Discontents. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Ameen, Jan. "Pakistan on a Precipice." Asian Survey 39.5 (1999): 699-719.
- Amnesty International. "Niger: A Major Step BACKwards." Library: Online Documentation Archive 43/02/1996.October 16 (1996)
<<http://asiapacific.amnesty.org/library/Index/ENGAFR430021996?open&of=ENG-NER>>.
- Amsden, Alice H. "Comment: Good-Bye Dependency Theory, Hello Dependency Theory." Studies in Comparative International Development 38.1 (2003): 32.
- Andrews, Josephine T., and Gabriella R. Montinola. "Veto Players and the Rule of Law in Emerging Democracies." Comparative Political Studies 37.1 (2004): 55-87.
- Andrews, William George, Uri Ra'anan, and Martin C. Needler. The Politics of the Coup d'État :Five Case Studies. Vol. 23. New York: Van Nostrand Reinhold Co., 1969.
- Arrighi, Giovanni, Beverly J. Silver, and Benjamin D. Brewer. "Response." Studies in Comparative International Development 38.1 (2003): 39.
- Arthur, Charles. "History(Haiti)." Europa World Online.
<<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/ht.hi>>.

- Bah, Abu Bakarr. Breakdown and Reconstitution :Democracy, the Nation- State, and Ethnicity in Nigeria. Lanham, Md.: Lexington Books, 2005.
- Bailer, Stefanie. "Bargaining Successes in the European Union: The Impact of Exogenous and Endogenous Power Resources." European Union Politics 5.1 (2004): 99-123.
- Bakar, Abdourahim Said. "Small Island Systems: A Case Study of the Comoro Islands." Comparative Education 24.2, Special Number (11): Education and Minority Groups (1988): 181-91.
- Baldez, Lisa. Why Women Protest :Women's Movements in Chile. Cambridge, UK ;; New York, NY: Cambridge University Press, 2002.
- Baloyra, Enrique A. Comparing New Democracies :Transition and Consolidation in Mediterranean Europe and the Southern Cone. Boulder: Westview Press, 1987.
- . El Salvador in Transition. Chapel Hill N.C.: University of North Carolina Press, 1982.
- Baras, Victor, and Marc F. Plattner. Human Rights in our Time :Essays in Memory of Victor Baras ; Edited by Marc F. Plattner. Boulder, Colo.: Westview Press, 1984.
- Barchard, David, Alan J. Day and William Hale. "History(Turkey)." Europa World Online. <<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/tr.hi>>.
- Bartolini, Stefano. "Collusion, Competition and Democracy: Part II." Journal Of Theoretical Politics 12.1 (2000): 33-65.
- Bazenguissa-Ganga, Rémy. "The Political Militia in Brazzaville." Issue XXVI.1 (1998): 37-40.
- Bedford, Michael. "Collision Course in Fiji." Cultural Survival Quarterly (1981-1989) 11.3 (1987): 53.
- . "Collision Course in Fiji." Cultural Survival Quarterly (1981-1989) 11.3 (1987): 53.
- Bell, Udy. "Sierra Leone: Building on a Hard-Won Peace." UN Chronicle 42.4 (2006): 42.

- Benoit, Kenneth, and John W. Schiemann. "Institutional Choice in New Democracies: Bargaining Over Hungary's 1989 Electoral Law." Journal Of Theoretical Politics 13.2 (2001): 153-82.
- Bernhard, Michael, Christopher Reenock, and Timothy Nordstrom. "Economic Performance and Survival in New Democracies: Is there a Honeymoon Effect?" Comparative Political Studies 36.4 (2003): 404-31.
- Bhargava, Vinay. Combating Corruption in the Philippines. <http://unpan1.un.org/intradoc/groups/public/documents/APCITY/UNPAN019123.pdf>: The World Bank, 1999.
- Binder, Leonard. Crises and Sequences in Political Development. Vol. 7. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1971.
- Binder, Leonard, Inc NetLibrary, and University of California, Los Angeles. Ethnic Conflict and International Politics in the Middle East. Gainesville, Fla.: University Press of Florida, 1999.
- Birand, Mehmet Ali, and M. A. Dikerdem. "The Generals' Coup in Turkey: An Inside Story of 12 September 1980." International affairs [London] 65.1 (1988): 154-5.
- Bjornlund, Eric. Beyond Free and Fair :Monitoring Elections and Building Democracy. Washington, D.C.: Woodrow Wilson Center Press ;, 2004.
- Boix, Carles, and Susan Carol Stokes. "Endogenous Democratization." World Politics 55.4 (2003): 517-49.
- Bollen, Kenneth. "Liberal Democracy: Validity and Method Factors in Cross-National Measures." American Journal of Political Science 37 (1993): 1210-1.
- Bowman, Kirk, Fabrice Lehoucq, and James Mahoney. "Measuring Political Democracy: Case Expertise, Data Adequacy, and Central America." Comparative Political Studies 38.8 (2005): 939-70.
- Brady, Henry E., and David Collier. Rethinking Social Inquiry :Diverse Tools, Shared Standards. Lanham, MD: Rowman & Littlefield, 2004.
- Bratton, Michael. "Second Elections in Africa." Journal of Democracy 9.3 (1998): 51.

- Brautigam, Deborah. "Institutions, Economic Reform, and Democratic Consolidation in Mauritius." Comparative Politics (1997): 45.
- Bremmer, Ian, and Cory Welt. "Armenia's New Autocrats http://scholarsportal.info.proxy2.lib.uwo.ca:2048/cgi-bin/search.pl?Database=journals_1990&GetSearchResults=Search&SearchTemplate=search_form.advanced&search_field=Armenia%27s+New+Autocrats&fields=Any&canned_search=issn%3D%281086-3214%29." 1997.
- Brinks, Daniel, and Michael Coppedge. "Diffusion is no Illusion: Neighbor Emulation in the Third Wave of Democracy." Comparative Political Studies 39.4 (2006): 463-89.
- Brown, Richard and Christopher Saunders. "Recent History(Zimbabwe)." Europa World Online. <<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/zw.hi>>.
- Brown, David S. "Democracy, Colonization, and Human Capital in Sub-Saharan Africa." Studies in Comparative International Development 35.1 (2000): 20.
- Brownlee, Jason. "...and Yet they Persist: Explaining Survival and Transition in Neopatrimonial Regimes." Studies in Comparative International Development 37.3 (2002): 35.
- Brysk, Alison 1960-. "Democratizing Civil Society in Latin America." Journal of Democracy 11.3 (2000): 151-65.
- Budd, Eric N. Democratization, Development, and the Patrimonial State in the Age of Globalization. Lanham, Md. ;; Oxford: Lexington Books, 2004.
- . "Politicians and Economic Reform in New Democracies: Argentina and the Philippines in the 1990s." Studies in Comparative International Development 38.1 (2003): 130.
- Bueno de Mesquita, Bruce 1946-, et al. "Political Competition and Economic Growth." Journal of Democracy 12.1 (2001): 58-72.
- Bunce, Valerie. "Rethinking Recent Democratization: Lessons from the Postcommunist Experience." World Politics 55.2 (2003): 167-92.
- Burgess, Robert, and V. Haksar. Migration and Foreign Remittances in the Philippines. International Monetary Fund, IMF Working Papers, 2005: [URL:<http://www.imf.org/external/pubs/ft/wp/2005/wp05111.pdf>] URL.

- Burkhart, Ross E., and Michael S. Lewis-Beck. "Comparative Democracy: The Economic Development Thesis." American Political Science Review 88 (1994).
- "Burma Monk Urges International Community to Take Effective Action." BBC Monitoring Asia Pacific - Political Supplied by BBC Worldwide Monitoring October 5 2007.
- Burnell, Peter J. Democratization through the Looking-Glass. New Brunswick, N.J.: Transaction Publishers, 2006.
- Burton, Michael, Richard Gunther, and John Higley. "Elite Transformations and Democratic Regimes." Elites and Democratic Consolidation in Latin American and Southern Europe. Ed. Richard Gunther and John Higley. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1992. 3-8.
- Burton, Sandra. "Aquino's Philippines: The Center Holds." Foreign Affairs 65 (1987): 524(14)-538.
- Calingaert, Daniel. "Election Rigging and how to Fight it http://resolver.Scholarsportal.info/resolve/10863214/v17i0003/138_erahtfi&form=pdf&file=file.Pdf." Journal of Democracy 17.3 (2006): 138-51.
- Cameron, Maxwell A., and Philip Mauceri. The Peruvian Labyrinth :Polity, Society, Economy. University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press, 1997.
- Cameron, Maxwell A. Democracy and Authoritarianism in Peru :Political Coalitions and Social Change. New York: St. Martin's Press, 1994.
- . "Latin American Autogolpes: Dangerous Undertows in the Third Wave of Democratisation." Third World Quarterly 19.2 (1988): 219-39.
- . "Self-Coups: Peru, Guatemala, and Russia." Journal of Democracy 9.1 (1998): 125-39.
- Carothers, Thomas. "The Backlash Against Democracy Promotion." Foreign Affairs 85.2 (2006): 55.
- . "Promoting the Rule of Law Abroad - in Search of Knowledge." Mediterranean politics 11.3 (2006): 453-9.

- . Responding to the Democracy Promotion Backlash. Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, 2006.
- Cederman, Lars-erik. "Modeling the Democratic Peace as a Kantian Selection Process." The Journal Of Conflict Resolution 45.4 (2001): 470-502.
- Chandisingh, Rajendra. "The State, the Economy, and Type of Rule in Guyana: An Assessment of Guyana's Socialist Revolution." Latin American Perspectives, Vol.10, Issue 4, p.59 10.4 (1983): 59.
- Chapman, Gretchen B., and Bethany J. <http://proquest.umi.com/pqdweb?did=1117602871&Fmt=7&clientId=65345&RQT=309&VName=PQD> Weber. "Decision Biases in Intertemporal Choice and Choice Under Uncertainty: Testing a Common Account." Memory & cognition 34.3 (2006): 589.
- Chehabi, H. E., and Juan J. Linz. Sultanistic Regimes. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1998.
- Cheibub, José Antônio. Presidentialism, Parliamentarism, and Democracy. Cambridge ;; New York, NY: Cambridge University Press, 2007.
- CIA (Central Intelligence Agency). "The World Factbook." The World Factbook <<https://www.cia.gov/library/publications/the-world-factbook/index.html>>.
- Clark, John F. (1). "The Neo-Colonial Context of the Democratic Experiment of Congo-Brazzaville." African Affairs 101.403 (2002): 171-92.
- Clark, John. "Petro-Politics in Congo." Journal of Democracy 8 (1997): 62-212.
- Clark, Phil. "In the Shadow of the Volcano: Democracy and Justice in Congo." Dissent 54.1 (2007): 29-1177.
- Cohen, Youssef. "Democracy from Above: The Political Origins of Military Dictatorship in Brazil." World Politics 60 (1987).
- . The Manipulation of Consent :The State and Working-Class Consciousness in Brazil. Pittsburgh, Pa.: University of Pittsburgh Press, 1989.
- . Radicals, Reformers, and Reactionaries :The Prisoner's Dilemma and the Collapse of Democracy in Latin America. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1994.

- Colaresi, Michael, and William R. Thompson. "The Economic Development–Democratization Relationship: Does the Outside World Matter?" Comparative Political Studies 36.4 (2003): 381-403.
- Collier, David, Fernando Henrique Cardoso, and Joint Committee on Latin American Studies. Location Call Number Currently DBW stack JL960.N48 IN LIBRARY. The New Authoritarianism in Latin America. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1979.
- Collier, David, and Steven Levitsky. "Democracy with Adjectives: Conceptual Innovation in Comparative Research." World Politics 49 (1997): 433.
- Collier, David, and Gerardo L. Munck. "Introduction: Regimes and Democracy in Latin America." Studies in Comparative International Development 36.1 (2001): 3.
- Collier, David, and Deborah Norden. "Strategic Choice Model of Political Change in Latin America." Comparative Politics 24 (1992).
- Collier, Ruth Berins, and David Collier. Shaping the Political Arena :Critical Junctures, the Labor Movement, and Regime Dynamics in Latin America. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1991.
- Colomer, Josep M. "Exit, Voice, and Hostility in Cuba." The International Migration Review 34.2 (2000): 423-42.
- Colomer, Josep Maria. Strategic Transitions :Game Theory and Democratization. Baltimore, MD: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2000.
- Conaghan, Catherine M., and James M. Malloy. Unsettling Statecraft :Democracy and Neoliberalism in the Central Andes. Pittsburgh: University of Pittsburgh Press, 1994.
- "Congo Coup Leader Claims Victory." Star - Phoenix Oct 17 1997: B.10.
- "Congo Coup Leader Claims Victory." Star - Phoenix Oct 17 1997: B.10.
- Cooper, Andrew Fenton 1950-, and Thomas Legler. "A Model for the Future?" Journal of Democracy 12.4 (2001): 123-36.
- Coppedge, M., and W. H. Reinicke. "Measuring Polyarchy." (1990).

- Coppedge, Michael. "Democracy and Development: Political Institutions and Well-being in the World, 1950-1990." Studies in Comparative International Development 38.1 (2003): 123.
- . "Democracy and Dimensions: Comments on Munck and Verkuilen." Comparative Political Studies 35.1 (2002): 35-9.
- Cornell, Svante http://muse.jhu.edu.proxy2.lib.uwo.ca:2048/journals/journal_of_democracy/v012/12_2cornell.html. "Democracy Falters in Azerbaijan." Journal of Democracy (2001): 118-31.
- "Coup Leader New President." National Post May 7 1999: A.15.
- "Coup Leader New President." National Post May 7 1999: A.15.
- Crabtree, John, and Laurence Whitehead. Towards Democratic Viability :The Bolivian Experience. Houdsmills, Basingstoke, Hampshire; New York: Palgrave, in association with St. Antony's College, Oxford, 2001.
- Cronin, Stephanie. "History(Iran)." Europa World Online. <<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/ir.hi>>.
- CROSSETTE, , BARBARA. "Haiti Dispute: Limits on U.S.; Other Concerns Appear to Block Strong Action." New York Times May 19 1992: A.7.
- . "U.S., Condemning Fujimori, Cuts Aid to Peru." New York Times Apr 7 1992: A.16.
- Cutright, Phillips. "National Political Development: Measures and Analysis." American Sociological Review 28 (1963).
- Dahl, Robert Alan, Ian Shapiro, and José Antônio Cheibub. The Democracy Sourcebook. Cambridge, Mass.; London: MIT Press, 2003.
- Dahl, Robert Alan, Ian Shapiro, and Grant Reeher. Power, Inequality, and Democratic Politics :Essays in Honor of Robert A. Dahl. Boulder: Westview Press, 1988.
- Dahl, Robert Alan. Democracy and its Critics. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1989.
- . Democracy in the United States :Promise and Performance. 4th ed. Boston: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1981.

- . Democracy, Liberty, and Equality. Oslo: Norwegian University Press, 1986.
- . Dilemmas of Pluralist Democracy :Autonomy Vs. Control. Vol. 31. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1982.
- . How Democratic is the American Constitution?. New Haven: Yale University Press, 2001.
- . Modern Political Analysis. 4th ed. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1984.
- . On Democracy. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1998.
- . On Political Equality. New Haven: Yale University Press, 2006.
- . Pluralist Democracy in the United States :Conflict and Consent. Chicago: Rand McNally, 1967.
- . Polyarchy;Participation and Opposition. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1971.
- . A Preface to Democratic Theory. Expand ed. Illinois: University of Chicago Press, 2006.
- Danner, Mark D. "The Struggle for a Democratic Haiti." New York Times Magazine (1987): 5.
- Dasgupta, Jyotirindra. Authority, Priority and Human Development. Delhi; London: Oxford University Press, 1981.
- Di Palma, Giuseppe. To Craft Democracies : An Essay on Democratic Transitions / Giuseppe Di Palma.
- Di Palma, Giuseppe, Laurence Whitehead, and Friedrich-Naumann-Stiftung. The Central American Impasse. London: Croom Helm in association with the Friedrich Naumann Foundation, 1986.
- Di Palma, Giuseppe. To Craft Democracies :An Essay on Democratic Transitions. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1990.
- Diamandouros, Nikiforos P., and Richard Gunther. Parties, Politics, and Democracy in the New Southern Europe. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2001.

- Diamond, Larry Jay, and Richard Gunther. Political Parties and Democracy. Baltimore, Md.; London: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2001.
- Diamond, Larry Jay, and Byung-Kook Kim. Consolidating Democracy in South Korea. Boulder, Colo.: Lynne Rienner Publishers, 2000.
- Diamond, Larry Jay, Juan J. Linz, and Seymour Martin Lipset. Democracy in Developing Countries. Boulder, Colo.: L. Rienner, 1900.
- . Politics in Developing Countries :Comparing Experiences with Democracy. Boulder, Colo.: L. Rienner Publishers, 1990.
- Diamond, Larry Jay, Seymour Martin Lipset, and Juan J. Linz. Democracy in Developing Countries. Boulder, CO: L. Rienner Publishers, 1988.
- Diamond, Larry Jay, Leonardo Morlino, and American Political Science Association. Assessing the Quality of Democracy. Baltimore, MD: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2005.
- Diamond, Larry Jay, Marc F. Plattner, and Philip J. Costopoulos. World Religions and Democracy. Baltimore, MD: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2005.
- Diamond, Larry Jay, and Marc F. Plattner. Capitalism, Socialism, and Democracy Revisited. Baltimore, Md.: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1993.
- . Civil-Military Relations and Democracy. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1996.
- . Economic Reform and Democracy. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1995.
- . Electoral Systems and Democracy. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2006.
- . The Global Resurgence of Democracy. 2nd ed. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1996.
- . Nationalism, Ethnic Conflict, and Democracy. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1994.
- Diamond, Larry Jay. Class, Ethnicity, and Democracy in Nigeria :The Failure of the First Republic. 1st ed. London: Macmillan Press, 1988.

- . Consolidating the Third Wave Democracies. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1997.
 - . Democracy in Developing Countries. 2nd ed. Boulder, Colo.: Lynne Rienner Publishers, 1999.
 - . Developing Democracy :Toward Consolidation. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1999.
 - . Political Culture and Democracy in Developing Countries. Boulder: L. Rienner Publishers, 1993.
 - . Squandered Victory :The American Occupation and the Bungled Effort to Bring Democracy to Iraq. 1st ed. New York: Times Books, 2005.
- Diamond, Larry, Juan J. Linz, and Seymour Martin Lipset. Politics in Developing Countries :Comparing Experiences with Democracy. Boulder, Co.: Lynne Rienner Pub.
- Diamond, Larry, and Marc F. Plattner. "Electoral Systems and Democracy." Party politics 14.5 (2008): 654-6.
- . "Electoral Systems and Democracy." Party politics 14.5 (2008): 654-6.
 - . "Electoral Systems and Democracy." Party politics 14.5 (2008): 654-6.
- Diamond, Larry. "The Democratic Rollback: The Resurgence of the Predatory State." Foreign Affairs 87.2 (2008): 36-377.
- . "The Democratic Rollback: The Resurgence of the Predatory State." Foreign Affairs 87.2 (2008): 36-377.
 - . "Democratization in the Twenty-First Century: The Prospects for the Global Diffusion of Democracy." (2008).
 - . "Democratization in the Twenty-First Century: The Prospects for the Global Diffusion of Democracy." (2008).
 - . "Democratization in the Twenty-First Century: The Prospects for the Global Diffusion of Democracy." (2008).

- . "Introduction: In Search of Consolidation." *Consolidating the Third Wave Democracies*. Ed. Larry Diamond, et al. Baltimore ed. The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1997. xix.
- . "The Rule of Law Versus the Big Man." *Journal of democracy* 19.2 (2008): 138-49.
- . "The Rule of Law Versus the Big Man." *Journal of democracy* 19.2 (2008): 138-49.
- Diaz-cayeros, Alberto. "Endogenous Institutional Change in the Mexican Senate" <http://www.Csa.com/ids70/gateway.php?mode=pdf&doi=10.1177%2F0010414005279586&db=sagepol-Set-c&s1=b88d738b95fb20c9617e9c96713d0722&s2=f4791117271295804849802d548588a1>." *Comparative Political Studies* 38.10 (2005): 1196-218.
- Digirolamo, Vincent. "U.S. may have Engineered Fiji Coup, Say Exiled Activists." *India - West (1975-1989)* May 29 1987, sec. XII: 1.
- Diskin, Abraham, Hanna Diskin, and Reuven Y. Hazan. "Why Democracies Collapse: The Reasons for Democratic Failure and Success." *International Political Science Review* 26.3 (2005): 291(19)-310.
- Dogan, Mattei, and John Higley. *Elites, Crises, and the Origins of Regimes*. Lanham, Md.: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, 1998.
- Eaton, D. "Diagnosing the Crisis in the Republic of Congo." *AFRICA* 76.1 (2006): 44-69.
- Ekiert, Grzegorz. "Democracy in the Post-Communist World." *East European Politics and Societies* 21.1 (2007): 7-180.
- Ellsberg, Daniel. *Risk, Ambiguity, and Decision*. New York ; London: Garland, 2001.
- Englebert, Pierre and Katharine Murison. "Recent History(Burkina Faso)." *Europa World Online*. <<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/bf.hi>>.
- . "Recent History(Niger)." *Europa World Online*. <<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/ne.hi>>.
- . "Recent History(The Republic of Congo)." *Europa World Online*. <<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/cg.hi>>.

- Englebert, Pierre, Richard Bradshaw and Juan Fandos-Rius. "Recent History(Central African Republic)." Europa World Online.
<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/cf.hi>>.
- Enterline, Andrew J., and J. Michael Greig. "Beacons of Hope? the Impact of Imposed Democracy on Regional Peace, Democracy, and Prosperity." The Journal of Politics 67.4 (2005): 1075-98.
- Epstein, Edward C. "Legitimacy, Institutionalization, and Opposition in Exclusionary Bureaucratic-Authoritarian Regimes." Comparative Politics 17 (1984).
- Ethier, Diane (1). "Is Democracy Promotion Effective? Comparing Conditionality and Incentives." Democratization 10.1 (2003): 99-120.
- Europa World Plus. "Azerbaijan
<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/az.hist>".
- . "Belarus
<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy2.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/by.hist>>".
- Evans, Peter. "Collective Capabilities, Culture, and Amartya Sen's Development as Freedom
[Http://proquest.Umi.com/pqdweb?did=143995411&Fmt=7&clientId=65345&RQT=309&VName=PQD](http://proquest.Umi.com/pqdweb?did=143995411&Fmt=7&clientId=65345&RQT=309&VName=PQD)." Studies in Comparative International Development 37.2 (2002): 54.
- Feaver, P. D. "Civil-Military Relations." (1999).
- Felix, David. "The Debt Dilemma. IMF Negotiations in Jamaica, Grenada, and Guyana." Journal of Interamerican Studies and World Affairs 40.3 (1998): 149.
- Feng, Yi. "Democracy, Political Stability and Economic Growth." British Journal of Political Science 27 (1997): 392-4.
- Finkel, Steven E., Anibal Perez-Linan, and Mitchell A. Seligson. "The Effects of U.S. Foreign Assistance on Democracy Building, 1990-2003." World Politics 59.3 (2007): 404-39.
- Fish, M. Steven (Michael Steven) 1962-. "Stronger Legislatures, Stronger Democracies
[Http://muse.Jhu.edu/journals/journal_of_democracy/v017/17.1fish.html](http://muse.Jhu.edu/journals/journal_of_democracy/v017/17.1fish.html)." Journal of Democracy 17.1 (2006): 5-20.

Fishkin, James S. The Voice of the People :Public Opinion and Democracy. New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1995.

Fitch, J. Samuel. "The Armed Forces and Democracy in Latin America." Journal of Interamerican Studies and World Affairs 42.1 (2000): 148-51.

---. "The Decline of US Military Influence in Latin America." Journal of Interamerican Studies and World Affairs 35.2 (1993): 1.

---. "Generals in Retreat: The Crisis of Military Rule in Latin America." Hispanic American Historical Review 68.3 (1988): 592(3)-595.

---. "Military Rebellion in Argentina: Between Coups and Consolidation." Americas: A Quarterly Review of Inter-American Cultural History 55.1 (1998): 165(2)-167.

Fleurbaey, Marc. "Development, Capabilities, and Freedom
[Http://proquest.umi.com/pqdweb?did=143995431&Fmt=7&clientId=65345&RQT=309&VName=PQD](http://proquest.umi.com/pqdweb?did=143995431&Fmt=7&clientId=65345&RQT=309&VName=PQD)." Studies in Comparative International Development 37.2 (2002): 71.

Foster, Gregory D. (1). "Civil-Military Relations: The Postmodern Democratic Challenge." World Affairs 167.3 (2005): 91-100.

---. "Civil-Military Relations: The Postmodern Democratic Challenge." World Affairs 167.3 (2005): 91-100.

Foxley, Alejandro, et al. Development, Democracy, and the Art of Trespassing : Essays in Honor of Albert O. Hirschman. Notre Dame, Ind.: Published for the Helen Kellogg Institute for International Studies by University of Notre Dame Press, 1986.

"France in the Dock." New African.398 (2001): 18.

Freedom House. "Freedom House: Freedom in the World:
<http://www.freedomhouse.org/uploads/fiw/FIWAllScores.xls>".

---. "Freedom in the World: Albania, 2003." 2003.

---. "Freedom in the World: Armenia 2000." 2000.

---. "Freedom in the World: Azerbaijan, 2002." 2002.

- . "Freedom in the World: Belarus, 2002." 2002.
- . "Freedom in the World: Burkina Faso 1983." 1983.
<<http://www.freedomhouse.org/template.cfm?page=15>>.
- . "Freedom in the World: Central African Republic 2006." 2006.
<<http://www.freedomhouse.org/template.cfm?page=15>>.
- . "Freedom in the World: Comoros 2002." 2002.
<<http://www.freedomhouse.org/template.cfm?page=15>>.
- . "Freedom in the World: Ghana 1983." 1983.
<<http://www.freedomhouse.org/template.cfm?page=15>>.
- . "Freedom in the World: Guinea-Bissau 2004." 2004.
<<http://www.freedomhouse.org/template.cfm?page=15>>.
- . "Freedom in the World: Nigeria, 1985." 1985.
<<http://www.freedomhouse.org/template.cfm?page=15>>.
- . "Freedom in the World: Pakistan, 1979." 1979.
<<http://www.freedomhouse.org/template.cfm?page=15>>.
- . "Freedom in the World: Pakistan, 2008." 2008.
<<http://www.freedomhouse.org/template.cfm?page=15>>.
- . "Freedom in the World: Peru, 1995." 1995.
<<http://www.freedomhouse.org/template.cfm?page=15>>.
- . "Freedom in the World: Sierra Leone 1999." 1999.
<<http://www.freedomhouse.org/template.cfm?page=15>>.
- . "Freedom in the World: Sudan 1992." 1992.
<<http://www.freedomhouse.org/template.cfm?page=15>>.
- . "Freedom in the World: Uganda 1987." 1987.
<<http://www.freedomhouse.org/template.cfm?page=15>>.
- . "Freedom in the World: Zimbabwe 1989." 1989.
<<http://www.freedomhouse.org/template.cfm?page=15>>.

- FRIEDMAN, THOMAS L. "U.S. is Shunning Sanctions Against Peru." New York Times Apr 14 1992: A.8.
- Friedman, Thomas L. "Bush Backs 'Outside Pressure' to End Peru's Crisis." New York Times Apr 11 1992: 1.3.
- Fukuyama, Francis, and Michael McFaul. "Should Democracy be Promoted Or Demoted?" The Washington Quarterly 31.1 (2007): 23.
- Ganguly, Sumit, Larry Diamond, and Marc F. Plattner. "The State of India's Democracy." Millennium 37.2 (2008): 507-9.
- . "The State of India's Democracy." Millennium 37.2 (2008): 507-9.
- Gasiorowski, M. J. "An Overview of the Political Regime Change Dataset." Comparative Political Studies 29.4 (1996): 469-83.
- Gasiorowski, Mark J., and Zaheer Poptani. "The Macroeconomic Consequences of Democratic Transition: Learning Processes in the Third and Fourth Waves of Democratization." Studies in Comparative International Development 41.2 (2006): 33.
- Gasiorowski, Mark, and Timothy J. Power. "The Structural Determinants of Democratic Consolidation: Evidence from the Third World." Comparative Political Studies 31 (1998): 741.
- Gastil, Raymond D. Freedom in the World. New York: Freedom House, 1978.
- Gastil, Raymond. Freedom in the World 1996: The Annual Service of Political Rights and Civil Liberties, 1996-1997. Westport Conn: Greenwood Press, 1998.
- Gerring, John, et al. "Democracy and Economic Growth: A Historical Perspective [Http://resolver.Scholarsportal.info/resolve/10863338/v57i0003/323_daegahp&form=pdf&file=file.Pdf](http://resolver.scholarsportal.info/resolve/10863338/v57i0003/323_daegahp&form=pdf&file=file.Pdf)." World Politics 57.3 (2005): 323-64.
- Gerring, John. "Fuzzy-Set Social Science [Http://proquest.Umi.com/pqdweb?did=92691419&Fmt=7&clientId=65345&RQT=309&VName=PQD](http://proquest.umi.com/pqdweb?did=92691419&Fmt=7&clientId=65345&RQT=309&VName=PQD)." Studies in Comparative International Development 36.2 (2001): 111.

- Gershman, Carl, and Michael Allen. "The Assault on Democracy Assistance
[Http://resolver.Scholarsportal.info/resolve/10863214/v17i0002/36_taoda&form=pdf
 &file=file.Pdf.](http://resolver.Scholarsportal.info/resolve/10863214/v17i0002/36_taoda&form=pdf&file=file.Pdf)" Journal of Democracy 17.2 (2006): 36-51.
- "Ghana." CIA World Factbook January 7 2009.
- Gheissari, Ali, and Vali Nasr. "Iran's Democracy Debate." Middle East Policy 11.2 (2004): 94.
- . "Iran's Democracy Debate." Middle East Policy 11.2 (2004): 94.
- Gleditsch, Kristian Skrede. "Expanded Trade and GDP Data." Journal of Conflict Resolution 46.5 (2002): 712-24.
- Gleditsch, Nils Petter, et al. "Armed Conflict 1946-2001: A New Dataset." Journal of Peace Research 39.5 (2002): 615-37.
- Goertz, Gary. "Assessing the Trivialness, Relevance, and Relative Importance of Necessary Or Sufficient Conditions in Social Science." Studies in Comparative International Development 41.2 (2006): 88.
- Goodpaster, Andrew Jackson, et al. Civil-Military Relations. Washington: American Enterprise Institute for Public Policy Research, 1977.
- Griffith, Ivelaw L. "The Military and the Politics of Change in Guyana." Journal of Interamerican Studies and World Affairs 33.2 (1991): 141.
- Grinspun, Ricardo, and Maxwell A. Cameron. The Political Economy of North American Free Trade. Montréal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 1993.
- Guinto, Joel and Lim Ubac. "Arroyo to Back Calls for Constitutional Reforms." Inquirer 15 Feb 2008 .
- Gunther, Richard, Nikiforos P. Diamandouros, and Hans-Jürgen Puhle. The Politics of Democratic Consolidation :Southern Europe in Comparative Perspective. Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1995.
- Gunther, Richard, Nikiforos P. Diamandouros, and Dēmetrios A. Sotēropoulos. Democracy and the State in the New Southern Europe. Oxford; New York: Oxford University Press, 2006.

- Gunther, Richard, P. Nikiforos Diamandouros, and Hans-Jurgen Puhle. "O'Donnell's "Illusions": A Rejoinder." Journal of Democracy 7:4 (1996): 152-3.
- Gunther, Richard, and Juan J. Linz. Politics, Society, and Democracy. Boulder: Westview Press, 1993.
- Gunther, Richard, José R. Montero, and Juan J. Linz. Political Parties :Old Concepts and New Challenges. Oxford; New York: Oxford University Press, 2002.
- Gunther, Richard, and Anthony Mughan. Democracy and the Media :A Comparative Perspective. Cambridge; New York: Cambridge University Press, 2000.
- Gupta, Jyotirindra Das. "A Season of Caesars." Asian Survey 28 (1978).
- Hadenius, Axel, and Jan Teorell. "Cultural and Economic Prerequisites of Democracy: Reassessing Recent Evidence." Studies in Comparative International Development 39.4 (2005): 87.
- Haggard, Stephan, and Robert R. Kaufman. The Political Economy of Democratic Transitions. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1995.
- Hagopian, Frances, and Scott Mainwaring. The Third Wave of Democratization in Latin America : Advances and Setbacks. Cambridge; New York: Cambridge University Press, 2005.
- Halperin, Morton H., and Kristen Lomasney. "Guaranteeing Democracy: A Review of the Record." Journal of Democracy 9.2 (1998): 134-47.
- Hanson, Stephen E. "Defining Democratic Consolidation." Postcommunism and the Theory of Democracy. Ed. Richard Anderson. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2001. 138.
- Harrison, Lawrence E., and Samuel P. Huntington. Culture Matters :How Values Shape Human Progress. 1st ed. New York: Basic Books, 2000.
- Hartlyn, Jonathan, and Samuel A. Morley. "Bureaucratic-Authoritarian Regimes in Comparative Perspective." Latin American Political Economy. Ed. Jonathan Hartlyn and Samuel A. Morley. Boulder: Westview Press, 1986.

- Havel, Vaclav, and Paul Wilson. "The Emperor has no Clothes
[Http://muse.Jhu.edu/journals/journal_of_democracy/v016/16.4havel.html](http://muse.jhu.edu/journals/journal_of_democracy/v016/16.4havel.html)." Journal of Democracy 16.4 (2005): 5-8.
- Helmke, Gretchen, and Steven Levitsky. Informal Institutions and Democracy :Lessons from Latin America. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2006.
- Heo, Uk, and Alexander C. Tan. Democracy and Economic Growth: A Causal Analysis. Norfolk, Virginia:, 1997.
- Herrera, Rémy. "The Hidden Face of Endogenous Growth Theory: Analytical and Ideological Perspectives in the Era of Neoliberal Globalization." Review of Radical Political Economics 38.2 (2006): 243-57.
- Herzig, Edmund. "History(Armenia)." Europa World Online.
 <<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/am.hist>>.
- Herzig, Edmund. "History
<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy2.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/am.hist?authstatuscode=202>.".
- . "Shame and Gloom as Everyone Loses in Armenia." The World Today (1996): 293-6.
- Higley, John, and Richard Gunther. Elites and Democratic Consolidation in Latin America and Southern Europe. Cambridge; New York: Cambridge University Press, 1992.
- Higley, John, Jan Pakulski, and Wlodzimierz Wesolowski. Postcommunist Elites and Democracy in Eastern Europe. Houndmills, Basingstoke, Hampshire: Macmillan Press, 1998.
- Holm, Hans-Henrik, and Georg Sørensen. Whose World Order? :Uneven Globalization and the End of the Cold War. Boulder: Westview Press, 1995.
- HOLMES, ,STEVEN A. "U.S., Seeing Progress, Acts to Restart Peru Aid." New York Times Feb 25 1993: A.10.
- Hong, Carolyn. "Sanctions Will Hurt Only Myanmar's Poor: PM Lee." The Straits Times (Singapore) November 19 2007.

- Hood, Steven J. Political Development and Democratic Theory :Rethinking Comparative Politics. Armonk, N.Y. ;; London: M.E. Sharpe, 2004.
- HOWARD W. FRENCH,Special to The New York Times. "Haiti's New Leader Takes on the Army." New York Times Feb 9 1991: 1.3.
- Howard, Marc Morje. "The Weakness of Postcommunist Civil Society." Journal of Democracy 13.1 (2002): 157-69.
- Huntington, Samuel P., and Harvard University. Political Order in Changing Societies /by Samuel P. Huntington. -. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1968.
- Huntington, Samuel P. American Politics :The Promise of Disharmony. Cambridge, Mass.: Belknap Press, 1981.
- . Changing Patterns of Military Politics. New York Free Press of Glencoe:.
- . The Clash of Civilizations and the Remaking of World Order. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1996.
- . "Democracy for the Long Haul." Consolidating the Third Wave Democracies. Ed. Larry Diamond, et al. Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1997. 5.
- . "Reforming Civil-Military Relations." Journal of Democracy 6:4 (1995): 12.
- . The Third Wave :Democratization in the Late Twentieth Century. Vol. 4. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1991.
- . Who are we? :The Challenges to America's Identity. New York: Simon & Schuster, 2004.
- Hutchcroft, Paul D. "The Arroyo Imbroglio in the Philippines." Journal of Democracy 19.1 (2008): 141-55.
- Inkeles, Alex. "Introduction." Studies in Comparative International Development 25 (1990): 5-6.
- "International: Mayhem Amid the Mango Trees; Central African Republic." The Economist 361.8251 (2001): 60.

- Islam, Nasir (1). "Democracy and Governance in Pakistan's Fragmented Society." International Journal of Public Administration 24.12 (2001): 1335.
- . "Democracy and Governance in Pakistan's Fragmented Society." International Journal of Public Administration 24.12 (2001): 1335.
- Jensen, Nathan, and Leonard Wantchekon. "Resource Wealth and Political Regimes in Africa." Comparative Political Studies 37.7 (2004): 816-41.
- Joseph, Richard A. "The Overthrow of Nigeria's Second Republic." Current History 83.491 (1984): 122.
- . "The Overthrow of Nigeria's Second Republic." Current History 83.491 (1984): 122.
- Jung, Dietrich. Democratization and Development :New Political Strategies for the Middle East. New York, N.Y.: Palgrave Macmillan, 2006.
- Kabasakal Arat, Zehra F. Democracy and Human Rights in Developing Countries. Boulder, Colo.: Lynne Rienner Publishers, 1991.
- . Human Rights Worldwide :A Reference Handbook. Santa Barbara, Calif.: Abc-Clio, 2006.
- Kahn, Barbara E., and Rakesh K. Sarin. "Modeling Ambiguity in Decisions Under Uncertainty." Journal of Consumer Research 15.2 (1988): 265.
- Kaminski, Marek M., Monika Nalepa, and Barry O'Neill. "Normative and Strategic Aspects of Transitional Justice." Journal of Conflict Resolution 50.3 (2006): 295-302.
- Kamrava, Mehran. "State-Building in Azerbaijan: The Search for Consolidation." 2001.
- Karasapan, Omer. "Turkey and US Strategy in the Age of Glasnost." Middle East Report 19 (1989): 4-10.
- Karl, Terry Lynn 1947-. "Economic Inequality and Democratic Instability." Journal of Democracy 11.1 (2000): 149-56.
- Karl, Terry Lynn, and Philippe C. Schmitter. "Modes of Transition in Latin America, Southern and Eastern Europe." International Social Science Journal 143 (1991).

- Karl, Terry Lynn. "Dilemmas of Democratization in Latin America." Comparative Politics 23 (1990): 2-4.
- . The Paradox of Plenty :Oil Booms and Petro-States. Vol. 26. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1997.
- Kaufmann, Daniel, Aart Kraay, and Massimo Mastruzzi. "Growth and Governance: A Rejoinder." The Journal of Politics 69.2 (2007): 570-2.
- . "Growth and Governance: A Reply." The Journal of Politics 69.2 (2007): 555-62.
- Keesing's World News Archive. "1996 Sierra Leone, Page 40982." March, 1996 1996.
 <[http://www.keesings.com/search?kssp_search_phrase=sierra+leone&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value\[m\]=1&kssp_time_start_value\[y\]=1996&&kssp_time_stop_value\[m\]=12&kssp_time_stop_value\[y\]=1996&kssp_date_range_type=publication&x=23&y=10&kssp_a_id=40982n02sle&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=42](http://www.keesings.com/search?kssp_search_phrase=sierra+leone&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value[m]=1&kssp_time_start_value[y]=1996&&kssp_time_stop_value[m]=12&kssp_time_stop_value[y]=1996&kssp_date_range_type=publication&x=23&y=10&kssp_a_id=40982n02sle&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=42)>.
- . "1997 Sierra Leone, Chaotic Aftermath,,Page 41672." June, 1997 1997.
 <[http://www.keesings.com/search?kssp_search_phrase=sierra+leone&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value\[m\]=1&kssp_time_start_value\[y\]=1997&&kssp_time_stop_value\[m\]=12&kssp_time_stop_value\[y\]=1997&kssp_date_range_type=publication&x=15&y=9&kssp_a_id=41672n02sle&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=43](http://www.keesings.com/search?kssp_search_phrase=sierra+leone&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value[m]=1&kssp_time_start_value[y]=1997&&kssp_time_stop_value[m]=12&kssp_time_stop_value[y]=1997&kssp_date_range_type=publication&x=15&y=9&kssp_a_id=41672n02sle&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=43)>.
- . "Adoption of New Constitution – Scheduling of Presidential Elections
[http://www.keesings.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=byelarus&x=26&y=9&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value\[m\]=3&kssp_time_start_value\[y\]=1994&&kssp_time_stop_value\[m\]=3&kssp_time_stop_value\[y\]=1994&kssp_date_range_type=publication&kssp_a_id=39930n02blr&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=40](http://www.keesings.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=byelarus&x=26&y=9&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value[m]=3&kssp_time_start_value[y]=1994&&kssp_time_stop_value[m]=3&kssp_time_stop_value[y]=1994&kssp_date_range_type=publication&kssp_a_id=39930n02blr&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=40)." March,1992 1992.
- . "April, 1992 – Berisha's Election
http://www.keesings.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=berisha&x=0&y=0&kssp_a_id=38878n02alb&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=38." April, 1992 1992.
- . "Conviction of opposition party members
http://www.keesings.com.proxy2.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=armenia+Conviction+of+opposition&x=0&y=0&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_s

time_start_value[m]=1&kssp_time_start_value[y]=1931&&kssp_time_stop_value[m]=7&kssp_time_stop_value[y]=2007&kssp_date_range_type=publication&kssp_a_id=41017n02arm&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=42." March 1996 1996.

---. "Crackdown on Popular front

[http://www.keesings.com.proxy2.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=Crackdown+on+popular+front&x=0&y=0&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value\[m\]=1&kssp_time_start_value\[y\]=1931&&kssp_time_stop_value\[m\]=7&kssp_time_stop_value\[y\]=2007&kssp_date_range_type=publication&kssp_a_id=39930n01aze&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=40.](http://www.keesings.com.proxy2.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=Crackdown+on+popular+front&x=0&y=0&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value[m]=1&kssp_time_start_value[y]=1931&&kssp_time_stop_value[m]=7&kssp_time_stop_value[y]=2007&kssp_date_range_type=publication&kssp_a_id=39930n01aze&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=40.)" March 1994 1994.

---. "Economic Reform Programme

http://www.keesings.com.proxy2.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=Armenia+economic+reform&x=0&y=0&kssp_a_id=40290n03arm&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=40." November, 1994 1994.

---. "Election of Aliyev as President

[http://www.keesings.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=Election+of+Aliyev+as+president&x=0&y=0&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value\[m\]=1&kssp_time_start_value\[y\]=1931&&kssp_time_stop_value\[m\]=7&kssp_time_stop_value\[y\]=2007&kssp_date_range_type=publication&kssp_a_id=39694n02aze&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=39.](http://www.keesings.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=Election+of+Aliyev+as+president&x=0&y=0&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value[m]=1&kssp_time_start_value[y]=1931&&kssp_time_stop_value[m]=7&kssp_time_stop_value[y]=2007&kssp_date_range_type=publication&kssp_a_id=39694n02aze&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=39.)" October 1993 1993.

---. "Fighting in South War,Sudan, Page 37174." January 1990 1990.

<[http://www.keesings.com/search?kssp_search_phrase=fighting+south+war&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value\[m\]=1&kssp_time_start_value\[y\]=1990&&kssp_time_stop_value\[m\]=12&kssp_time_stop_value\[y\]=1990&kssp_date_range_type=publication&x=26&y=10&kssp_a_id=37174n01sdn&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=36.](http://www.keesings.com/search?kssp_search_phrase=fighting+south+war&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value[m]=1&kssp_time_start_value[y]=1990&&kssp_time_stop_value[m]=12&kssp_time_stop_value[y]=1990&kssp_date_range_type=publication&x=26&y=10&kssp_a_id=37174n01sdn&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=36.)>

---. "First IMF Loan

[http://www.keesings.com.proxy2.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=armenia+first+IMF&x=0&y=0&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value\[m\]=1&kssp_time_start_value\[y\]=1931&&kssp_time_stop_value\[m\]=7&kssp_time_stop_value\[y\]=2007&kssp_date_range_type=publication&kssp_a_id=40326n01arm&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=40.](http://www.keesings.com.proxy2.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=armenia+first+IMF&x=0&y=0&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value[m]=1&kssp_time_start_value[y]=1931&&kssp_time_stop_value[m]=7&kssp_time_stop_value[y]=2007&kssp_date_range_type=publication&kssp_a_id=40326n01arm&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=40.)" December, 1994 1994.

- . "Jan 1997 – Collapse of Pyramid Finance Schemes"
[http://www.keesings.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=pyramid+schemes&x=0&y=0&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value\[m\]=1&kssp_time_start_value\[y\]=1931&&kssp_time_stop_value\[m\]=6&kssp_time_stop_value\[y\]=2007&kssp_date_range_type=publication&kssp_a_id=41454n01alb&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=43.](http://www.keesings.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=pyramid+schemes&x=0&y=0&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value[m]=1&kssp_time_start_value[y]=1931&&kssp_time_stop_value[m]=6&kssp_time_stop_value[y]=2007&kssp_date_range_type=publication&kssp_a_id=41454n01alb&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=43.)" January, 1997 1997.
- . "July, 1994 – Conviction of former president"
[http://www.keesings.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=berisha+%2Bformer+president&x=0&y=0&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value\[m\]=1&kssp_time_start_value\[y\]=1931&&kssp_time_stop_value\[m\]=6&kssp_time_stop_value\[y\]=2007&kssp_date_range_type=publication&kssp_a_id=40112n03alb&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=40.](http://www.keesings.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=berisha+%2Bformer+president&x=0&y=0&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value[m]=1&kssp_time_start_value[y]=1931&&kssp_time_stop_value[m]=6&kssp_time_stop_value[y]=2007&kssp_date_range_type=publication&kssp_a_id=40112n03alb&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=40.)" July, 1994 1994.
- . "Jun 1996 – General election
http://www.keesings.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=berisha&x=0&y=0&kssp_a_id=41153n02alb&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_v_id=42&kssp_tp_id=id458530fc49bc1&kssp_rspn=1." June, 1996 1996.
- . "Mar 1997 – Progress of Southern Rebellion
[http://www.keesings.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=progress+of+southern+rebellion&x=0&y=0&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value\[m\]=1&kssp_time_start_value\[y\]=1931&&kssp_time_stop_value\[m\]=6&kssp_time_stop_value\[y\]=2007&kssp_date_range_type=publication&kssp_a_id=41556n02alb&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=43.](http://www.keesings.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=progress+of+southern+rebellion&x=0&y=0&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value[m]=1&kssp_time_start_value[y]=1931&&kssp_time_stop_value[m]=6&kssp_time_stop_value[y]=2007&kssp_date_range_type=publication&kssp_a_id=41556n02alb&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=43.)" March, 1997 1997.
- . "Oil agreement with Western companies
[http://www.keesings.com.proxy2.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=oil+agreement+with+western+companies&x=0&y=0&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value\[m\]=1&kssp_time_start_value\[y\]=1931&&kssp_time_stop_value\[m\]=7&kssp_time_stop_value\[y\]=2007&kssp_date_range_type=publication&kssp_a_id=39749n02aze&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=39.](http://www.keesings.com.proxy2.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=oil+agreement+with+western+companies&x=0&y=0&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value[m]=1&kssp_time_start_value[y]=1931&&kssp_time_stop_value[m]=7&kssp_time_stop_value[y]=2007&kssp_date_range_type=publication&kssp_a_id=39749n02aze&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=39.)" November 1993 1993.
- . "Opposition Protests
[http://www.keesings.com.proxy2.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=armenia+opposition+protests&x=0&y=0&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value\[m\]=1&kssp_time_start_value\[y\]=1931&&kssp_time_stop_value\[m\]=7&kssp_time_stop_value\[y\]=2007&kssp_date_range_type=publication&kssp_a_id=40610n01arm&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=41.](http://www.keesings.com.proxy2.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=armenia+opposition+protests&x=0&y=0&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value[m]=1&kssp_time_start_value[y]=1931&&kssp_time_stop_value[m]=7&kssp_time_stop_value[y]=2007&kssp_date_range_type=publication&kssp_a_id=40610n01arm&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=41.)" June 1995 1995.

- . "Ousting of Echlibey
[http://www.keesings.com.proxy2.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=armenia+first+IMF&x=0&y=0&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value\[m\]=1&kssp_time_start_value\[y\]=1931&&kssp_time_stop_value\[m\]=7&kssp_time_stop_value\[y\]=2007&kssp_date_range_type=publication&kssp_a_id=40326n01arm&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=40.](http://www.keesings.com.proxy2.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=armenia+first+IMF&x=0&y=0&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value[m]=1&kssp_time_start_value[y]=1931&&kssp_time_stop_value[m]=7&kssp_time_stop_value[y]=2007&kssp_date_range_type=publication&kssp_a_id=40326n01arm&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=40.)" June 1993 1993.
- . "Presidential Coup." April 1992 1992.
[<http://www.keesings.com/search?kssp_search_phrase=presidential+coup&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value\[m\]=1&kssp_time_start_value\[y\]=1992&&kssp_time_stop_value\[m\]=6&kssp_time_stop_value\[y\]=1992&kssp_date_range_type=publication&x=8&y=8&kssp_a_id=38846n01per&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=38>.](http://www.keesings.com/search?kssp_search_phrase=presidential+coup&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value[m]=1&kssp_time_start_value[y]=1992&&kssp_time_stop_value[m]=6&kssp_time_stop_value[y]=1992&kssp_date_range_type=publication&x=8&y=8&kssp_a_id=38846n01per&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=38)
- . "Presidential Elections
http://www.keesings.com.proxy2.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=Azerbaijan+Presidential+elections&x=0&y=0&kssp_a_id=38976n02aze&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=38." June 1992 1992.
- . "Pressure for Referendum on Constitution
[http://www.keesings.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=Pressure+For+Referendum&x=0&y=0&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value\[m\]=1&kssp_time_start_value\[y\]=1931&&kssp_time_stop_value\[m\]=7&kssp_time_stop_value\[y\]=2007&kssp_date_range_type=publication&kssp_a_id=38828n02blr&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=38.](http://www.keesings.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=Pressure+For+Referendum&x=0&y=0&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value[m]=1&kssp_time_start_value[y]=1931&&kssp_time_stop_value[m]=7&kssp_time_stop_value[y]=2007&kssp_date_range_type=publication&kssp_a_id=38828n02blr&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=38.)" March, 1992 1992.
- . "Suspension of Privatization
[http://www.keesings.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=Byelarus&x=29&y=0&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value\[m\]=10&kssp_time_start_value\[y\]=1992&&kssp_time_stop_value\[m\]=12&kssp_time_stop_value\[y\]=1992&kssp_date_range_type=publication&kssp_a_id=39203n03blr&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=38.](http://www.keesings.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=Byelarus&x=29&y=0&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value[m]=10&kssp_time_start_value[y]=1992&&kssp_time_stop_value[m]=12&kssp_time_stop_value[y]=1992&kssp_date_range_type=publication&kssp_a_id=39203n03blr&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=38.)" November, 1992 1992.
- . "Vote of No Confidence in Head of State
[http://www.keesings.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=byelarus&x=17&y=5&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value\[m\]=1&kssp_time_start_value\[y\]=1994&&kssp_time_stop_value\[m\]=1&kssp_time_stop_value\[y\]=1994&kssp_date_range_type=publication&kssp_a_id=39826n02blr&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=40.](http://www.keesings.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/search?kssp_search_phrase=byelarus&x=17&y=5&kssp_sortby=Relevance&&kssp_time_start_value[m]=1&kssp_time_start_value[y]=1994&&kssp_time_stop_value[m]=1&kssp_time_stop_value[y]=1994&kssp_date_range_type=publication&kssp_a_id=39826n02blr&kssp_selected_tab=article&kssp_rspn=1&kssp_v_id=40.)" January, 1992 1992.

- Kingstone, Peter R. "The Deadlock of Democracy in Brazil" [Http://proquest.umi.com/pqdweb?did=101310897&Fmt=7&clientId=65345&RQT=309&VName=PQD](http://proquest.umi.com/pqdweb?did=101310897&Fmt=7&clientId=65345&RQT=309&VName=PQD). Studies in Comparative International Development 36.3 (2001): 116.
- Kirkwood, Craig W. "An Algebraic Approach to Formulating and Solving Large Models for Sequential Decisions Under Uncertainty" [Http://proquest.umi.com/pqdweb?did=106994&Fmt=7&clientId=65345&RQT=309&VName=PQD](http://proquest.umi.com/pqdweb?did=106994&Fmt=7&clientId=65345&RQT=309&VName=PQD). Management Science 39.7 (1993): 900.
- Kitschelt, Herbert. "Political Regime Change: Structure and Process-Driven Explanations?" American Political Science Review 86 (1992): 1028.
- . The Transformation of European Social Democracy. Cambridge; New York: Cambridge University Press, 1994.
- Knack, Stephen. "Does Foreign Aid Promote Democracy?" International Studies Quarterly 48.1 (2004): 251-66.
- Kohn, Richard H. "How Democracies Control the Military." Journal of Democracy 8:4 (1997): 139.
- Kopstein, Jeffrey. "The Transatlantic Divide Over Democracy Promotion." The Washington Quarterly 29.2 (2006): 85-98.
- Kornblith, Miriam, and Vinay Jawahar. "Elections Versus Democracy." Journal of Democracy 16.1 (2005): 124-37.
- Korzeniewicz, Roberto Patricio. "Democracy and Dictatorship in Continental Latin America during the Interwar Period." Studies in Comparative International Development 35.1 (2000): 41.
- Krastev, Ivan. "Democracy's "Doubles"." Journal of Democracy 17.2 (2006): 52-62.
- Kurtz, Marcus J., and Andrew Schrank. "Growth and Governance: A Defense." The Journal of Politics 69.2 (2007): 563-9.
- . "Growth and Governance: Models, Measures, and Mechanisms." The Journal of Politics 69.2 (2007): 538-54.

- Kurzman, Charles, Regina Werum, and Ross E. Burkhart. "Democracy's Effect on Economic Growth: A Pooled Time Series Analysis, 1951-1980." Studies in Comparative International Development 37.1 (2002): 3.
- . "Democracy's Effect on Economic Growth: A Pooled Time-Series Analysis, 1951-1980." Studies in Comparative International Development 37.1 (2002): 3-33.
- Lambert, Youry. Ghana :In Search of Stability, 1957-1992. Westport, Conn.: Praeger, 1993.
- Landé, Carl H., and Richard Hooley. "Aquino Takes Charge." Foreign Affairs 64 (1986): 1087-107.
- Lapidus, David. "The Lesser Evil." Harvard International Review 20.1 (1997): 30.
- Lawson, Stephanie. "Conceptual Issues in the Comparative Study of Regime Change and Democratization." Comparative Politics 25 (1993): 194.
- Leblang, David A. "Political Democracy and Economic Growth: Pooled Cross-Sectional and Time Series Evidence." British Journal of Political Science 27 (1997): 453.
- Lehmbruch, Gerhard, and Philippe C. Schmitter. Patterns of Corporatist Policy-Making. Vol. 7. London; Beverly Hills, Calif.: Sage Publications, 1982.
- Lemarchand, Rene. "The Report of the National Commission to Study the Question of National Unity in Burundi: A Critical Comment." The Journal of Modern African Studies 27.4 (1989): 685.
- Lempert, Robert J., et al. "A General, Analytic Method for Generating Robust Strategies and Narrative Scenarios." Management Science 52.4 (2006): 514.
- Levitsky, Steven, and María Victoria Murillo. Argentine Democracy :The Politics of Institutional Weakness. University Park, Pa.: Pennsylvania State University Press, 2005.
- Levitsky, Steven, and Lucan 1968- Way. "International Linkage and Democratization." Journal of Democracy 16.3 (2005): 20-34.
- Levitsky, Steven. Transforming Labor-Based Parties in Latin America : Argentine Peronism in Comparative Perspective. Cambridge, U.K.; New York: Cambridge University Press, 2003.

- Lewis, Peter M. "Economic Reform and Political Transition in Africa: The Quest for a Politics of Development." World Politics 49 (1996): 128.
- Li, Kevin W., et al. "Integrating Uncertain Preferences into Status Quo Analysis with Applications to an Environmental Conflict." Group Decision and Negotiation 14.6 (2005): 461.
- Lindberg, Staffan I. "Women's Empowerment and Democratization: The Effects of Electoral Systems, Participation, and Experience in Africa." Studies in Comparative International Development 39.1 (2004): 28.
- Linz, Juan J., and Stepan Alfred. "Toward Consolidated Democracies." Consolidating the Third Wave Democracies. Ed. Larry Diamond, et al. Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1997. 16.
- Linz, Juan J., and H. E. Chehabi. Robert Michels, Political Sociology, and the Future of Democracy. New Brunswick, N.J.: Transaction, 2006.
- Linz, Juan J., and Alfred C. Stepan. Problems of Democratic Transition and Consolidation : Southern Europe, South America, and Post-Communist Europe. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1996.
- Linz, Juan J., and Alfred Stepan. "Editors' Preface and Acknowledgements." The Breakdown of Democratic Regimes. Ed. Juan J. Linz and Alfred Stepan. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press, 1978. ix.
- Linz, Juan J., and Arturo Valenzuela. The Failure of Presidential Democracy. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1994.
- . The Failure of Presidential Democracy. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1994.
- Linz, Juan J. "The Perils of Presidentialism." Journal of Democracy 1:1 (1990).
- . Totalitarian and Authoritarian Regimes. Boulder, CO: Lynne Rienner Publishers, 2000.
- . "Transitions to Democracy." Washington Quarterly 13:3 (1990): 158.
- . "The Virtues of Parliamentarism." Journal of Democracy 1:4 (1990).

- Lipset, Seymour Martin. The Encyclopedia of Democracy. Washington, D.C.: Congressional Quarterly, 1995.
- Lipset, Seymour Martin, and inc Congressional Quarterly. Democracy in Asia and Africa. Washington, D.C.: Congressional Quarterly, 1997.
- . Democracy in Europe and the Americas. Washington, DC: Congressional Quarterly, 1998.
- Lipset, Seymour Martin, and Jason M. Lakin. The Democratic Century. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 2004.
- Lipset, Seymour Martin, and Aldo E. Solari. Elites in Latin America. New York: Oxford University Press, 1967.
- Lipset, Seymour Martin. Consensus and Conflict :Essays in Political Sociology. New Brunswick U.S.A.: Transaction Books, 1985.
- . Political Man :The Social Bases of Politics. Expand ed. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1981.
- . Revolution and Counterrevolution :Change and Persistence in Social Structures. Rev., with a new introduction ed. New Brunswick, N.J.: Transaction Books, 1988.
- . "Some Social Requisites of Democracy: Economic Development and Political Legitimacy." American Political Science Review 53 (1959).
- . Who's Who in Democracy. Washington, D.C.: Congressional Quarterly, 1997.
- Lipshitz, Raanan, et al. "Taking Stock of Naturalistic Decision Making." Journal of Behavioral Decision Making 14.5 (2001): 331.
- Lowenthal, Abraham F. "Battling the Undertow in Latin America." Consolidating the Third Wave Democracies. Ed. Larry Diamond, et al. Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1997. 61.
- Lowenthal, Abraham, and J. Samuel Fitch. "Armies and Politics in Latin America; 2nd Ed." Comparative politics 26.1 (1993): 111.
- Lundahl, Mats, and Ruben Silie. "Economic Reform in Haiti: Past Failures and Future Success?" Comparative Economic Studies 40.1 (1998): 43.

- . "Economic Reform in Haiti: Past Failures and Future Success?" Comparative Economic Studies 40.1 (1998): 43.
- Maeda, Ko, and Misa Nishikawa. "Duration of Party Control in Parliamentary and Presidential Governments: A Study of 65 Democracies, 1950 to 1998." Comparative Political Studies 39.3 (2006): 352-74.
- Magnussen, Bruce A., and John F. Clark. "Understanding Democratic Survival and Democratic Failure in Africa: Insights from Divergent Democratic Experiments in Benin and Congo (Brazzaville)." Comparative Studies in Society and History 47.3 (2005): 552-82.
- Mahoney, James. "Path-Dependent Explanations of Regime Change: Central America in Comparative Perspective." Studies in Comparative International Development 36.1 (2001): 111.
- . "Rational Choice Theory and the Comparative Method: An Emerging Synthesis?" Studies in Comparative International Development 35.2 (2000): 83.
- Mainwaring, Scott (1), and Aníbal (2) Pérez-Liñán. "Why Regions of the World are Important: Regional Specificities and Region-Wide Diffusion of Democracy." Working Paper of the Helen Kellogg Institute for International Studies.322 (2005): 1-45.
- Mainwaring, Scott, Ana María Bejarano, and Eduardo Pizarro Leongómez. The Crisis of Democratic Representation in the Andes. Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press, 2006.
- Mainwaring, Scott, Daniel Brinks, and Anibal Perez-Linan. "Classifying Political Regimes in Latin America, 1945-1999." Studies in Comparative International Development 36.1 (2001): 37.
- Mainwaring, Scott, and Inc netLibrary. Rethinking Party Systems in the Third Wave of Democratization. Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 1999.
- Mainwaring, Scott, Guillermo A. O'Donnell, and J. Samuel Valenzuela. Issues in Democratic Consolidation :The New South American Democracies in Comparative Perspective. Notre Dame, Ind.: Published for the Helen Kellogg Institute for International Studies by University of Notre Dame Press, 1992.

- Mainwaring, Scott, and Aníbal Pérez-liñán. "Level of Development and Democracy: Latin American Exceptionalism, 1945-1996." Comparative Political Studies 36.9 (2003): 1031-67.
- Mainwaring, Scott, and Timothy Scully. Building Democratic Institutions :Party Systems in Latin America. Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 1995.
- . Christian Democracy in Latin America :Electoral Competition and Regime Conflicts. Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 2003.
- Mainwaring, Scott, and Matthew Soberg Shugart. Presidentialism and Democracy in Latin America. Cambridge; New York: Cambridge University Press, 1997.
- Mainwaring, Scott, and Arturo Valenzuela. Politics, Society, and Democracy. Boulder, Colo.: Westview Press, 1998.
- Mainwaring, Scott, and Christopher Welna. Democratic Accountability in Latin America. Oxford; New York: Oxford University Press, 2003.
- Mainwaring, Scott, and Alexander Wilde. The Progressive Church in Latin America. Notre Dame, Ind.: University of Notre Dame Press, 1989.
- Mainwaring, Scott. The Catholic Church and Politics in Brazil, 1916-1985. Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 1986.
- . "Party Systems in the Third Wave." Journal of Democracy 9:3 (1998).
- . "Presidentialism, Multipartyism and Democracy: The Difficult Combination." Comparative Political Studies 26 (1993).
- . "Transitions to Democracy and Democratic Consolidation: Theoretical and Comparative Issues." Issues in Democratic Consolidation: The New South American Democracies in Comparative Perspective. Ed. Scott Mainwaring, Guillermo O'Donnell, and J. Samuel Valenzuela. Notre Dame: University of Notre Dame Press, 1992. 329-330.
- Maiz, Ramon. "Normative Models of Democracy." Revista Mexicana de Sociología 66.special (2004): 25-47.
- Malloy, James M., and Mitchell A. Seligson. Authoritarians and Democrats :Regime Transition in Latin America. Pittsburgh, Pa.: University of Pittsburgh Press, 1987.

- Malloy, James M. Authoritarianism and Corporatism in Latin America. Pittsburgh: University of Pittsburgh Press, 1977.
- Marks, Gary, and Larry Jay Diamond. Reexamining Democracy :Essays in Honor of Seymour Martin Lipset. Newbury Park, Calif.: Sage Publications, 1992.
- Markwick, Sandy. "History(Peru)." Europa World Online.
<<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/pe.hi>>.
- Marshall, Monty G., et al. "Polity IV, 1800-1999: Comments on Munck and Verkuilen." Comparative Political Studies 35.1 (2002): 40-5.
- Mason, Whit. "Iran's Simmering Discontent." World Policy Journal 19.1 (2002): 71.
- . "Iran's Simmering Discontent." World Policy Journal 19.1 (2002): 71.
- Mauceri, Philip. "State Reform, Coalitions, and the Neoliberal Autogolpe in Peru." Latin American Research Review 30.1 (1995): 7-37.
- McClintock, Cynthia. "Peru's Fujimori: A Caudillo Derails Democracy." Current History 92.572 (1993): 112-9.
- . "The Prospects for Democratic Consolidation in a "Least Likely" Case." Comparative Politics 21:2 (1989): 133.
- . "Room for Improvement." Journal of Democracy 12.4 (2001): 137-40.
- McFaul, Michael. "The Fourth Wave of Democracy and Dictatorship: Noncooperative Transitions in the Postcommunist World." World Politics 54.2 (2002): 212-44.
- McPherson, Kenneth. "History Since 1947 (for the pre-1947 history, see the chapter on India) (Pakistan)." Europa World Online.
<<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/pk.hi>>.
- McQuerry, Elizabeth. "Crafting Coalitions for Reform: Business Preferences, Political Institutions, and Neoliberal Reform in Brazil." Studies in Comparative International Development 37.1 (2002): 124.
- McVey, Ruth and Patrick Jory. "History(Thailand)." Europa World Online.
<<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/th.hi>>.

- Merrill, James. "Country Risk Analysis." Columbia Journal of World Business 17.1 (1982): 88.
- . "Country Risk Analysis." Columbia Journal of World Business 17.1 (1982): 88.
- Mishler, William, and Richard Rose. "What are the Origins of Political Trust? Testing Institutional and Cultural Theories in Post-Communist Societies." Comparative political studies 34.1 (2001): 30-62.
- Momayesi, Nasser. "Iran's Struggle for Democracy." International Journal on World Peace 17.4 (2000): 41.
- . "Iran's Struggle for Democracy." International Journal on World Peace 17.4 (2000): 41.
- Montinola, Gabriella R. "Parties and Accountability in the Philippines." Journal of Democracy 10.1 (1999): 126-40.
- Moon, Bruce E., et al. "Voting Counts: Participation in the Measurement of Democracy." Studies in Comparative International Development 41.2 (2006): 3.
- Moore, Barrington. Authority and Inequality Under Capitalism and Socialism. Oxford Oxfordshire: Clarendon Press, 1987.
- . Social Origins of Dictatorship and Democracy :Lord and Peasant in the Making of the Modern World. Vol. BP268. Boston: Beacon Press, 1967.
- . Social Origins of Dictatorship and Democracy :Lord and Peasant in the Making of the Modern World. Boston: Beacon Press, 1993.
- Morlino, Leonardo. "Anchors and Democratic Change." Comparative Political Studies 38.7 (2005): 743-70.
- Morrison, Nick. "Grasping the Nuclear Nettle." United States Institute for Peace2005: 10.
- Mthembu-Salter, Gregory. "Recent History(Burundi)." Europa World Online. <<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/bi.hi>>.
- Munck, Gerardo L. (Gerardo Luis). "The Regime Question: Theory Building in Democracy Studies." World Politics 54.1 (2001): 119-44.

- Munck, Gerardo L., and Jay Verkuilen. "Conceptualizing and Measuring Democracy: Evaluating Alternative Indices." Comparative Political Studies 35.1 (2002): 5-34.
- . "Generating Better Data: A Response to Discussants." Comparative Political Studies 35.1 (2002): 52-7.
- Munck, Gerardo L. Authoritarianism and Democratization :Soldiers and Workers in Argentina, 1976-1983. University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press, 1998.
- Murillo, M. Victoria. "Mandates and Democracy: Neoliberalism by Surprise in Latin America." Studies in Comparative International Development 37.3 (2002): 122.
- NASH, NATHANIEL C. "Crackdown by Peruvian Leader Brings no Peace." New York Times May 18 1992: A.8.
- Nash, Nathaniel C. "U.S. Reacts Coolly to Peruvian Leader's Program." New York Times Apr 23 1992: A12.
- Navia, Patricio, and Thomas D. 1962- Zweifel. "Democracy, Dictatorship, and Infant Mortality Revisited." Journal of Democracy 14.3 (2003): 90-103.
- Needler, Martin C., and Harvard University. Political Development in Latin America :Instability, Violence, and Evolutionary Change. New York: Random House.
- Needler, Martin C. Anatomy of a Coup d'État :Ecuador, 1963. Vol. 1. Washington: Institute for the Comparative Study of Political Systems, 1964.
- . The Concepts of Comparative Politics. New York: Praeger, 1991.
- . "Military Motivations in the Seizure of Power." Latin American Research Review 10 (1975).
- . Political Systems of Latin America. Princeton, N. J.: Van Nostrand.
- . The Problem of Democracy in Latin America. Lexington, Mass.; Toronto: Lexington Books, 1987.
- "New Rulers Emerge Comoros Chief Held After Bloodless Coup." The Globe and Mail May 15 1978: P.10.

"New Rulers Emerge Comoros Chief Held After Bloodless Coup." The Globe and Mail
May 15 1978: P.10.

Nicholson, Beryl. "The Beginning of the End of a Rebellion: Southern Albania, May-June 1997." 1999.

O'Donnell, Guillermo. "Transitions, Continuities, and Paradoxes." Issues in Democratic Consolidation: The New South American Democracies in Comparative Perspective. Ed. Scott Mainwaring, Guillermo O'Donnell, and J. Samuel Valenzuela. Notre Dame: University of Notre Dame Press, 1992. 48-49.

O'Donnell, Guillermo A., and Helen Kellogg Institute for International Studies. Counterpoints :Selected Essays on Authoritarianism and Democratization. Notre Dame, Ind.: University of Notre Dame Press, 1999.

O'Donnell, Guillermo A., Philippe C. Schmitter, and Laurence Whitehead. Transitions from Authoritarian Rule :Prospects for Democracy. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1986.

O'Donnell, Guillermo A., and University of Sussex. Democracy, Law, and Comparative Politics. Vol. 118. Brighton, UK: Institute of Development Studies, 2000.

O'Donnell, Guillermo A., et al. The Quality of Democracy :Theory and Applications. Notre Dame, Ind.: University of Notre Dame Press, 2004.

O'Donnell, Guillermo A. Bureaucratic Authoritarianism :Argentina, 1966-1973, in Comparative Perspective. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1988.

---. "Democracy, Law, and Comparative Politics." Studies in Comparative International Development 36.1 (2001): 7.

---. Modernization and Bureaucratic-Authoritarianism ;Studies in South American Politics. Vol. 9. Berkeley: Institute of International Studies, University of California, 1973.

O'Donnell, Guillermo. "Illusions about Consolidation." Consolidating the Third Wave Democracies. Ed. Larry Diamond, et al. Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1997. 54.

---. "Illusions and Conceptual Flaws." Journal of Democracy 7:4 (1996): 161-3.

- Ofcansky, Thomas and Peter Woodward. "Recent History(Sudan)." Europa World Online. <<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/sd.hi>>.
- OSCE Report. "Azerbaijan." February 15, 2006 2006.
- Ostrom, Elinor. "An Agenda for the Study of Institutions." Public Choice 48 (1986): 4.
- O'Toole, Gavin. Politics Latin America. Harlow, England ;; New York: Longman, 2007.
- Owen, John M., I.V. "The Foreign Imposition of Domestic Institutions." International Organization 56.2 (2002): 375-409.
- Pahre, Robert. "Endogenous Domestic Institutions in Two-Level Games and Parliamentary Oversight of the European Union." The Journal Of Conflict Resolution 41.1 (1997): 147-74.
- Paxton, Pamela, et al. "A Half-Century of Suffrage: New Data and a Comparative Analysis." Studies in Comparative International Development 38.1 (2003): 93.
- Paxton, Pamela. "Women's Suffrage in the Measurement of Democracy: Problems of Operationalization." Studies in Comparative International Development 35.3 (2000): 92.
- Peang-Meth, Abdulgaffar. "Understanding Cambodia's Political Developments." Contemporary Southeast Asia 19.3 (1997): 286-308.
- Peeler, John A. Building Democracy in Latin America/ John Peeler. 2nd ed. Boulder, Colo.: Lynne Rienner Publishers, 2004.
- Peeler, John. "Developing Democracy: Toward Consolidation." Studies in Comparative International Development 35.3 (2000): 135.
- Peitte, Luisa Handem and Edward George. "Recent History(Guinea-Bissau)." Europa World Online. <<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/gw.hi>>.
- Peou, Sorpong and Laura Summers. "History(Cambodia)." Europa World Online. <<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/kh.hi>>.
- Pereira, Luiz Carlos Bresser, José María Maravall, and Adam Przeworski. Economic Reforms in New Democracies :A Social-Democratic Approach. Cambridge England; New York, NY, USA: Cambridge University Press, 1993.

- Pérez-liñán, Aníbal. "Democratization and Constitutional Crises in Presidential Regimes: Toward Congressional Supremacy?" Comparative Political Studies 38.1 (2005): 51-74.
- Pevehouse, Jon C. "Democracy from the Outside-in? International Organizations and Democratization." International Organization 56.3 (2002): 515-49.
- . "With a Little Help from My Friends? Regional Organizations and the Consolidation of Democracy." American Journal of Political Science 46.3 (2002): 611-26.
- Pinches, Michael, Ian Brown and Donna Amoroso. "History(Philippines)." Europa World Online. <<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/ph.hi>>.
- Pinto, Pablo M., and Jeffrey F. Timmons. "The Political Determinants of Economic Performance: Political Competition and the Sources of Growth." Comparative Political Studies 38.1 (2005): 26-50.
- Pion-Berlin, D., and H. Trinkunas. "Democratization, Social Crisis and the Impact of Military Domestic Roles in Latin America." JOURNAL OF POLITICAL & MILITARY SOCIOLOGY 33.1 (2005): 5-24.
- Plattner, Marc F., and Larry Jay Diamond. Democracy in East Asia. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1998.
- Plattner, Marc F., and Aleksander Smolar. Globalization, Power, and Democracy. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2000.
- Plattner, Marc F. "The History of a Word." Journal of Democracy 17.2 (2006): 168-72.
- Poggioli, Sylvia. Where Democracy Went Bust. Vol. Vol.51, Iss. 2. Cambridge:, 1997.
- Potocki, Rodger. "Dark Days in Belarus." Journal of Democracy 13.4 (2002): 142-56.
- Power, Timothy J., and Mark Gasiorowski. "Institutional Design and Democratic Consolidation in the Third World." Comparative Political Studies 30:2 (1997): 133.
- Power, Timothy J., and Nicol C. Rae. Exporting Congress? :The Influence of the U.S. Congress on World Legislatures. Pittsburgh, PA: University of Pittsburgh Press, 2006.

- Prelec, Drazen, and George Loewenstein. "Decision Making Over Time and Under Uncertainty: A Common Approach." Management Science 37.7 (1991): 770.
- Przeworski, Adam. "Self-Enforcing Democracy." The Oxford Handbook of Political Economy. Ed. Barry R. Weingast and Donald Wittman. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2006. 312.
- Przeworski, Adam, et al. Democracy and Development: Political Institutions and Well-being in the World, 1950-1990. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2000.
- . "What Makes Democracies Endure?" Consolidating the Third Wave Democracies. Ed. Larry Diamond, et al. Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1997.
- Przeworski, Adam, Michael Alvarez, and Jose Antonio Cheibub. "What Makes Democracies Endure?" Journal of Democracy 7 (1996): 39-137.
- Przeworski, Adam, and Group on East-South Systems Transformations. Sustainable Democracy. Cambridge, England; New York: Cambridge University Press, 1995.
- Przeworski, Adam, and Fernando Papaterra Limongi Neto. "Modernization: Theories and Facts." World Politics 49.2 (1997): 155-83.
- Przeworski, Adam, Limongi Neto, and Fernando Papaterra. "Modernization: Theories and Facts." World Politics 49.2 (1997): 178.
- Przeworski, Adam, Susan Carol Stokes, and Bernard Manin. Democracy, Accountability, and Representation. Cambridge, U.K.; New York: Cambridge University Press, 1999.
- Przeworski, Adam, and Henry Teune. The Logic of Comparative Social Inquiry. New York: Wiley-Interscience.
- Przeworski, Adam. Capitalism and Social Democracy. Cambridge ; New York; Paris : Editions de la Maison des sciences de l'homme: Cambridge University Press.
- . Democracy and Development :Political Institutions and Well-being in the World, 1950-1990. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2000.
- . Democracy and the Market :Political and Economic Reforms in Eastern Europe and Latin America. Cambridge; New York: Cambridge University Press, 1991.

- . "Democracy as an Equilibrium." Public Choice 123.3-4 (2005): 253-73.
- . "The Games of Transition." Issues in Democratic Consolidation: The New South American Democracies in Comparative Perspective. Ed. Scott Mainwaring, Guillermo O'Donnell, and J. Samuel Valenzuela. Notre Dame: University of Notre Dame Press, 1992. 127.
- . "Some Problems in the Study of the Transition to Democracy." Transitions from Authoritarian Rule: Comparative Perspectives. Ed. Guillermo O'Donnell, Philippe C. Schmitter, and Laurence Whitehead. Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1986.
- . States and Markets :A Primer in Political Economy. Cambridge; New York: Cambridge University Press, 2003.
- Pubantz, Jerry, 1947-. "Constructing Reason: Human Rights and the Democratization of the United Nations." Social Forces 84.2 (2005): 1291-302.
- Pujol, Francesc, and Luc Weber. "Are Preferences for Fiscal Discipline Endogenous?" Public Choice 114.3-4 (2003): 421-44.
- Putzel, James (1). "Survival of an Imperfect Democracy in the Philippines." Democratization 6.1 (1999): 198-223.
- Ragin, Charles C. "Core Versus Tangential Assumptions in Comparative Research." Studies in Comparative International Development 40.1 (2005): 33.
- Ragin, Charles, and Robert Summers. "PPPS and Price Parities in Benchmark Studies and the Penn World Table: Uses." Brussels, Belgium, October 20-21, 1997.
- Rajae, Bahram. "Deciphering Iran: The Political Evolution of the Islamic Republic and U.S. Foreign Policy After September 11." Comparative Studies of South Asia, Africa and the Middle East 24.1 (2005): 159-72.
- . "Deciphering Iran: The Political Evolution of the Islamic Republic and U.S. Foreign Policy After September 11." Comparative Studies of South Asia, Africa and the Middle East 24.1 (2005): 159-72.
- Rake, Alan and Michael Jennings. "Recent History(Uganda)." Europa World Online. <<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/ug.hi>>.

- "Recent History(Comoros)." Europa World Online.
<<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/km.hi>>.
- "Recent History(Fiji)." Europa World Online.
<<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/fj.is.4>>.
- Remmer, Karen L., and Gilbert W. Merkx. "Bureaucratic-Authoritarianism Revisited."
Latin American Research Review 17.2 (1982).
- Remmer, Karen L. "Democracy and Economic Crisis: The Latin American Experience."
World Politics 42 (1990): 327.
- . Military Rule in Latin America. Boston: Unwin Hyman, 1989.
- . "New Theoretical Perspectives on Democratization." Comparative Politics 28 (1995):
105-8.
- . Party Competition in Argentina and Chile :Political Recruitment and Public Policy,
1890-1930. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1984.
- . "The Political Economy of Elections in Latin America, 1980-1991." American
Political Science Review 87 (1993): 405.
- . "Theoretical Decay and Theoretical Development: The Resurgence of Institutional
Analysis." World Politics 50 (1997): 42-3.
- Reyntjens, Filip. "The Proof of the Pudding is in the Eating: The June 1993 Elections in
Burundi." The Journal of Modern African Studies 31.4 (1993): 563(21)-584.
- RICE, C. "The Military Under Democracy." JOURNAL OF DEMOCRACY, Vol.3, Issue
2, p.27-42 3.2 (1992): 27-42.
- Rich, Roland. "Bringing Democracy into International Law." Journal of Democracy 12.3
(2001): 20-34.
- Ritter, Archibald R. M., Maxwell A. Cameron, and David H. Pollock. Latin America to
the Year 2000 :Reactivating Growth, Improving Equity, Sustaining Democracy.
New York: Praeger, 1992.
- Roberts, Luke A. "America's Failed Promise to Africa." New York Beacon Jul 8 1998,
sec. 5: 33.

- . "America's Failed Promise to Africa." New York Beacon Jul 8 1998, sec. 5: 33.
- Rodney, Walter. "People's Power, no Dictator." Latin American Perspectives 8.1, The Caribbean and Africa (1981): 64-78.
- Rohter, Larry. "Aristide, Preval Rift Becomes Real Threat to Unity of Ruling Party." The Ottawa Citizen May 14 1996: A.8.
- Roland, Gerard. "Understanding Institutional Change: Fast-Moving and Slow-Moving Institutions." Studies in Comparative International Development 38.4 (2003): 109.
- Roll, Richard, and John 1955- Talbott. "Political Freedom, Economic Liberty, and Prosperity." Journal of Democracy 14.3 (2003): 75-89.
- Rose-Ackerman, Susan. "From Elections to Democracy in Central Europe: Public Participation and the Role of Civil Society." East European Politics and Societies 21.1 (2007): 31-125.
- Ruhl, J. Mark 1948-. "Curbing Central America's Militaries." Journal of Democracy 15.3 (2004): 137-51.
- Russett, Bruce M., and Alfred C. Stepan. Military Force and American Society. New York: Harper & Row, 1973.
- Rustow, Dankwart A. "Transitions to Democracy: Toward a Dynamic Model." Comparative Politics 2:3 (1970): 358-61.
- Ryder, Andrew. "History(Belarus)." Europa World Online.
<<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy2.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/by.hist>>.
- Saideman, Stephen M., et al. "Democratization, Political Institutions, and Ethnic Conflict: A Pooled Time-Series Analysis, 1985-1998." Comparative Political Studies 35.1 (2002): 103-29.
- Saiegh, Sebastian M. "Do Countries have a "Democratic Advantage"?: Political Institutions, Multilateral Agencies, and Sovereign Borrowing." Comparative Political Studies 38.4 (2005): 366-87.
- Sanderson, J. M., and M. Maley. "Elections and Liberal Democracy in Cambodia." AUSTRALIAN JOURNAL OF INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS 52.3 (1998): 241-53.

- Sannikov, Andrei. "The Accidental Dictatorship of Alexander Lukashenko." SAIS Review 25.1 (2005).
- Schedler, Andreas (1). "What is Democratic Consolidation?" Journal of Democracy 9.2 (1998): 91-107.
- Schedler, Andreas, Larry Jay Diamond, and Marc F. Plattner. The Self-Restraining State :Power and Accountability in New Democracies. Boulder, Colo.: Lynne Rienner Publishers, 1999.
- Schedler, Andreas, et al. "Democracy and Time." International political science review 19.1 (1998): 5-92.
- Schedler, Andreas. Electoral Authoritarianism :The Dynamics of Unfree Competition. Boulder, Colo.: Lynne Rienner, 2006.
- . The End of Politics? :Explorations into Modern Antipolitics. Basingstoke: Macmillan, 1997.
- . "How should we Study Democratic Consolidation?" Democratization 5.4 (1998): 1-19.
- . "Measuring Democratic Consolidation." Studies in Comparative International Development 36.1 (2001): 66.
- . "Measuring Democratic Consolidation." Studies in Comparative International Development 36.1 (2001): 66-92.
- . "Taking Uncertainty Seriously: The Blurred Boundaries of Democratic Transition and Consolidation." Democratization 8.4 (2001): 1-22.
- Schmitter, Philippe C., and Gerhard Lehmbruch. Trends Toward Corporatist Intermediation. London ; Beverly Hills: Sage Publications.
- Schmitter, Philippe C., and Javier Santiso. "Three Temporal Dimensions to the Consolidation of Democracy." International Political Science Review 19.1 (1998): 69-92.
- Schmitter, Philippe C., and University of Chicago. Military Rule in Latin America :Function, Consequences, and Perspectives. Vol. 3. Beverly Hills Calif.: Sage Publications, 1973.

- Schulz, Donald E. "Haiti: Will Things Fall Apart?" Parameters 27.4 (1997): 73.
- Schumpeter, Joseph A. Capitalism, Socialism, and Democracy. New York: Harper, 1947.
- Schumpeter, Joseph Alois, and Redvers Opie. The Theory of Economic Development;an Inquiry into Profits, Capital, Credit, Interest, and the Business Cycle. Vol. 46. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard university press, 1934.
- Schumpeter, Joseph Alois, and Richard Swedberg. Joseph A. Schumpeter :The Economics and Sociology of Capitalism. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1991.
- Schumpeter, Joseph Alois. Can Capitalism Survive?. New York: Harper and Row Publishers, 1950.
- . Capitalism, Socialism, and Democracy. 5th ; with a new introduction by Tom Bottomore ed. London: Allen and Unwin, 1976.
- . Essays of J.A. Schumpeter. Cambridge: Addison-Wesley Press, 1951.
- . Ten Great Economists :From Marx to Keynes. New York: Oxford University Press, 1965.
- Seawright, Jason. "Assumptions, Causal Inference, and the Goals of QCA." Studies in Comparative International Development 40.1 (2005): 39.
- . "Qualitative Comparative Analysis Vis-a-Vis Regression." Studies in Comparative International Development 40.1 (2005): 3.
- Seligson, Mitchell A., John A. Booth, and University of Texas at San Antonio. Politics and the Poor. Vol. 2. New York: Holmes & Meier, 1979.
- Seligson, Mitchell A., and John A. Booth. Elections and Democracy in Central America, Revisited. New & enl. ed. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1995.
- Seligson, Mitchell A., and John T. Passé-Smith. Development and Underdevelopment :The Political Economy of Global Inequality. 2nd ed. Boulder, Colo.: Lynne Rienner Publishers, 1998.
- . Development and Underdevelopment :The Political Economy of Global Inequality. 3d ed. Boulder, Colo.: Lynne Rienner Publishers, 2003.

- Seligson, Mitchell A. "Democratization in Latin America: The Current Cycle." Authoritarians and Democrats: Regime Transition in Latin America. Ed. James Malloy and Mitchell A. Seligson. Pittsburgh: University of Pittsburgh Press, 1987.
- Seligson, Mitchell A. Location Call Number Currently DBW stack HC59.72.I5G36 1984 IN LIBRARY. The Gap between Rich and Poor :Contending Perspectives on the Political Economy of Development. Boulder: Westview Press, 1984.
- Sen, Amartya. "Response to Commentaries." Studies in Comparative International Development 37.2 (2002): 78.
- Shah, Aqil. "Democracy on Hold in Pakistan." Journal of Democracy 13.1 (2002): 67-75.
- Shain, Yossi, Juan J. Linz, and Lynn Berat. Between States :Interim Governments and Democratic Transitions. Cambridge England; New York, NY, USA: Cambridge University Press, 1995.
- Shin, Doh Chull. "On the *Third Wave* of Democratization: A Synthesis and Evaluation of Recent Theory and Research." World Politics 47 (1994): 144.
- Shugart, Matthew Soberg, and John M. Carey. "Presidents and Assemblies." New York: Cambridge University Press, 1992.
- Shvetsova, Olga. "Endogenous Selection of Institutions and their Exogenous Effects." Constitutional Political Economy 14.3 (2003): 191-212.
- Silitski, Vitali. Journal of Democracy 16.4 (2005): 83-97.
- . "Color Blind in Belarus." Foreign Policy.151 (2005): 81-3.
- . "Preempting Democracy: The Case of Belarus." Journal of Democracy 16.4 (2005): 83-37.
- Simensen, Jarle (1). "Democracy and Globalization: Nineteen Eighty-Nine and the "Third Wave"." Journal of World History 10.2 (1999): 391-411.
- Sin, To-ch'ol. Mass Politics and Culture in Democratizing Korea. Cambridge, U.K.; New York: Cambridge University Press, 1999.
- Singh, Chaitram. "Changing the Basis of Civilian Control Over the Military in Guyana." Journal of Third World Studies 14.2 (1997): 113.

SIPRI, *Military Expenditure Database*, Stockholm International Peace Research (SIPRI), www.sipri.org

Sklar, Richard L., Ebere Onwudiwe, and Darren Kew. "Nigeria: Completing Obasanjo's Legacy." *Journal of Democracy* 17.3 (2006): 100-15.

Smith, Colin. "History(Guyana)." *Europa World Online*.
<<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/gy.hi>>.

Snidal, Duncan. "3. the Politics of Scope: Endogenous Actors, Heterogeneity and Institutions." *Journal Of Theoretical Politics* 6.4 (1994): 449-72.

Snyder, Richard. "Scaling Down: The Subnational Comparative Method." *Studies in Comparative International Development* 36.1 (2001): 93.

Solt, Frederick. "Institutional Effects on Democratic Transitions: Neo-Patrimonial Regimes in Africa, 1989-1994." *Studies in Comparative International Development* 36.2 (2001): 82.

Somit, Albert, and Steven A. Peterson. *The Failure of Democratic Nation Building :Ideology Meets Evolution*. New York, NY: Palgrave Macmillan, 2005.

Sonko, Karamo. "When Toeing the Line Doesn't Pay." *African Business*.281 (2002): 56.

Sørensen, Georg, and European Association of Development Research and Training Institutes. *Political Conditionality*. London; Portland, Or.: F. Cass in association with the European Association of Development Research and Training Institutes EADI, Geneva, 1993.

Sørensen, Georg. *Changes in Statehood :The Transformation of International Relations*. Houndmills England; New York: Palgrave, 2001.

---. *Democracy and Democratization :Processes and Prospects in a Changing World*. 2nd ed. Boulder, Colo.: Westview Press, 1998.

---. *The Transformation of the State :Beyond the Myth of Retreat*. Basingstoke, Hampshire; New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2004.

---. *Transnational Corporations in Peripheral Societies : Contributions Towards Self-Centered Development?*. Vol. 6. Aalborg, Denmark: Aalborg University Press, 1983.

- Sorenson, D. S. "Civil-Military Relations in North Africa." Middle East Policy 14.4 (2007): 99-114.
- Soudriette, Richard, and Andrew Ellis. "A Global Snapshot." Journal of Democracy 17.2 (2006): 78-88.
- Specter, Michael. "Drift to Dictatorship Clouds Armenia's Happiness." The New York Times January 3, 1997 1997.
- "State Department Issues Background Note on Gambia." US Fed News Service, Including US State News (2007).
- "State Department Issues Background Note on Gambia." US Fed News Service, Including US State News (2007).
- Stepan, Alfred C., and Juan J. Linz. The Breakdown of Democratic Regimes. Baltimore: John Hopkins University Press, 1978.
- Stepan, Alfred C. Authoritarian Brazil: Origins, Policies, and Future. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1973.
- . Democratizing Brazil :Problems of Transition and Consolidation. New York; Toronto: Oxford University Press, 1989.
- . Rethinking Military Politics :Brazil and the Southern Cone. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1988.
- . The State and Society :Peru in Comparative Perspective. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1978.
- Stepan, Alfred, and Cindy Skach. "Constitutional Frameworks and Democratic Consolidation: Parliamentarianism Versus Presidentialism." World Politics 46 (1993).
- Stern, Fritz. "Freedom and its Discontents." Foreign Affairs 72.4 (1993): 108.
- Stewart, Frances, and Severine Deneulin. "Amartya Sen's Contribution to Development Thinking." Studies in Comparative International Development 37.2 (2002): 61.

- Studer, Urban M. "Probability Theory and Inference: How to Draw Consistent Conclusions from Incomplete Information." Qualitative Research in Psychology 3.4 (2006): 329.
- Summers, Robert, and Alan Heston. "The Penn World Table (Mark 5): An Expanded Set of International Comparisons, 1950-1988." The Quarterly Journal of Economics 106 (1991).
- Sunley, Johnathan. "Albania's Cappuccino Coup. National Interest. World History Collection." Winter 1997-1998.
- Sun-Sentinel, GARRY PIERRE-PIERRE Fort Lauderdale. "Haiti's Impossible Situation." Edmonton Journal Oct 8 1991: A.10.
- Synge, Richard and Christopher Clapham. "Recent History(Sierra Leone)." Europa World Online.
<<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/sl682100>>.
- Synge, Richard and T. C. McCaskie. "Recent History(Ghana)." Europa World Online.
<<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/gh.hi>>.
- Synge, Richard. "Recent History(Nigeria)." Europa World Online.
<<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/ng.hi>>.
- Taagepera, Rein, and Matthew Soberg Shugart. Seats and Votes: The Effects and Determinants of Electoral Systems. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1989.
- Takeyh, Ray. "Iran at a Crossroads." The Middle East Journal 57.1 (2003): 42.
- . "Iran at a Crossroads." The Middle East Journal 57.1 (2003): 42.
- Tate, C. Neal, and (Chester Neal). "The Judicialization of Politics in the Philippines and Southeast Asia." International Political Science Review 15 (1994): 187-97.
- Teorell, Jan, and Axel Hadenius. "Democracy without Democratic Values: A Rejoinder to Welzel and Inglehart." Studies in Comparative International Development 41.3 (2006): 95.
- The Economist. "Full circle: Azerbaijan. (resurgence of former communist leader Heidar Aliev)
<http://find.galegroup.com.proxy2.lib.uwo.ca:2048/itx/infomark.do?&contentSet=IA>

C-
Documents&type=retrieve&tabID=T003&prodId=AONE&docId=A13926852&source=gale&userGroupName=lond95336&version=1.0." June 19, 1993 1993.

---. "*Going back east? Belarus*

<http://find.galegroup.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/itx/infomark.do?&contentSet=IA>

C-

Documents&type=retrieve&tabID=T003&prodId=AONE&docId=A17795060&source=gale&userGroupName=lond95336&version=1.0." Dec 2, 1995 1995.

---. "Peru Pays the Price of a High-Handed President." The Economist 323.7754 (1992): 41.

---. "The Philippines' Failed Constitutional coup.." (2006): 30 April, 2008.

<http://www.economist.com/displayStory.cfm?Story_ID=E1_RQTPTRJ>.

Thorp, Rosemary, and Laurence Whitehead. Latin American Debt and the Adjustment Crisis. Houndmills, Basingstoke, Hampshire: Macmillan, in association with St. Antony's College, Oxford, 1987.

Tokman, Víctor E., Guillermo A. O'Donnell, and Helen Kellogg Institute for International Studies. Poverty and Inequality in Latin America :Issues and New Challenges. Notre Dame, Ind.: University of Notre Dame Press, 1998.

Trinkunas, Harold A. "Crafting Civilian Control in Emerging Democracies: Argentina and Venezuela." Journal of Interamerican Studies and World Affairs 42.3 (2000): 77-109.

---. "Crafting Civilian Control of the Military in Venezuela: A Comparative Perspective." Latin American politics and society 49.2 (2007): 213-5.

---. "Uncivil Movements: The Armed Right Wing and Democracy in Latin America." Political Science Quarterly 116.1 (2001): 155-7.

Vakil, Sanam. "Iran: Balancing East Against West." The Washington Quarterly 29.4 (2006): 51.

---. "Iran: Balancing East Against West." The Washington Quarterly 29.4 (2006): 51.

Valenzuela, Arturo 1944-. "Latin American Presidencies Interrupted." Journal of Democracy 15.4 (2004): 5-19.

- Valenzuela, Arturo, and J. Samuel Valenzuela. Chile :Politics and Society. New Brunswick, N.J.: Transaction Books, 1976.
- Valenzuela, Arturo. The Breakdown of Democratic Regimes: Chile. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press, 1978.
- Valenzuela, J. Samuel, and Arturo Valenzuela. Military Rule in Chile :Dictatorship and Oppositions. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1986.
- Valenzuela, J. Samuel. "Democratic Consolidation in Post-Transition Settings: Notion, Process, and Facilitating Conditions." Issues in Democratic Consolidation: The New South American Democracies in Comparative Perspective. Ed. Scott Mainwaring, Guillermo O'Donnell, and J. Samuel Valenzuela. Notre Dame: University of Notre Dame Press, 1992. 70.
- Vera, Rich. "One-Man Control in Belarus." 50.2 (1997): 55-8.
- Vickers, Miranda. "Albania: History(Albania)." Europa World Online. <<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy2.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/al.hi>>.
- Von Furstenberg, George M. Acting Under Uncertainty :Multidisciplinary Conceptions. Vol. 13. Boston: Kluwer Academic Publishers, 1990.
- von Mettenheim, Kurt, and James M. Malloy. Deepening Democracy in Latin America. Pittsburgh, Pa.: University of Pittsburgh Press, 1998.
- W, Ricketts, Brian, Fiander R John, and Johnson Leigh H. "Effects of Guard Surfaces on Ac Quantized Hall Resistance Steps." IEEE Transactions on Instrumentation and Measurement 54.2 (2005): 662-5.
- Walton, John, and Charles Ragin. "Austerity and Dissent: Social Bases of Popular Struggle in Latin America." Lost Promises: Debt, Austerity, and Development in Latin America. Ed. William L. Canak. Boulder: Westview Press, 1989.
- Ward, Michael D. "Green Binders in Cyberspace: A Modest Proposal." Comparative Political Studies 35.1 (2002): 46-51.
- Watson, Catherine. "Freed from Fear." Africa Report 38 (1993): 58-63.
- Weingast, Barry R., and Donald A. Wittman. The Oxford Handbook of Political Economy. Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press, 2006.

- Wejnert, Barbara. "Diffusion, Development, and Democracy, 1800-1999." American Sociological Review 70.1 (2005): 53-81.
- Welzel, Christian, and Ronald Inglehart. "Emancipative Values and Democracy: Response to Hadenius and Teorell." Studies in Comparative International Development 41.3 (2006): 74.
- Weyland, Kurt. "Limitations of Rational-Choice Institutionalism for the Study of Latin American Politics." Studies in Comparative International Development 37.1 (2002): 57.
- Whitehead, Laurence. Democratization :Theory and Experience. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2002.
- . Emerging Market Democracies :East Asia and Latin America. Baltimore, Md.; London: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2002.
- . The International Dimensions of Democratization :Europe and the Americas. Oxford; New York: Oxford University Press, 1996.
- . Latin America :A New Interpretation. 1st ed. New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2006.
- Wickham-Crowley, Timothy P. "The Legacies of Liberalism: Path Dependence and Political Regimes in Central America." Studies in Comparative International Development 37.4 (2003): 122.
- Wilkie, James Wallace, et al. Money and Politics in Latin America. Vol. 7. Los Angeles: UCLA Latin American Center Publications, University of California, Los Angeles, 1977.
- Williams, Mark Eric. "Theory-Driven Comparative Analysis: Dead on the Gurney Or Lost in the Shuffle?" Studies in Comparative International Development 35.3 (2000): 111.
- Wiseman, John A. and Katharine Murison. "Recent History(Gambia)." Europa World Online. <<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/gm.hi>>.
- Wollmann, Hellmut. "The Regulation of Local Institutions in East Germany between "Exogenous Path Dependency" and Endogenous Determinants." Berliner Journal fur Soziologie 5.4 (1995): 497-514.

World Bank. "Database of Political Institutions

http://siteresources.worldbank.org/INTRES/Resources/DPI2004-no_formula_no_macro.xls".

---. "World Development Indicators

<http://ddpext.worldbank.org/ext/DDPQQ/member.do?method=getMembers&userid=1&queryId=6>".

World News Digest. "Albania: Elections Held Amid Fraud Charges"

<http://www.2facts.com.proxy2.lib.uwo.ca:2048/stories/temp/76458temp1996063909.asp>." May 30, 1996 1996.

---. "Armenia: Republican Bloc Dominates Elections"

<http://www.2facts.com.proxy2.lib.uwo.ca:2048/stories/temp/50848temp1995061200.asp>." August 17, 1995 1995.

---. "Armenia: Ter-Petrossian Reelected President

<http://www.2facts.com.proxy2.lib.uwo.ca:2048/stories/temp/50981temp1996065055.asp>." October 10, 1996 1996.

---. "Azerbaijan: Rebel Commander Claims Power; Other News

<http://www.2facts.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/stories/temp/38848temp1993054040.asp>." June 24, 1993 1993.

---. "Belarus: First Parliament Elected; Other Developments

<http://www.2facts.com.proxy2.lib.uwo.ca:2048/stories/temp/52364temp1995062546.asp>." December 31, 1995 1995.

---. "Belarus: President Takes Sweeping New Powers; Other Development

<http://www.2facts.com.proxy2.lib.uwo.ca:2048/stories/temp/50913temp1996065574.asp>." December 05, 1996 1996.

---. "Fighting Escalates Between Armenia and Azerbaijan

<http://www.2facts.com.proxy1.lib.uwo.ca:2048/stories/temp/37822temp1992049722.asp>." March 19, 1992 1992.

Yap, O. Fiona. "Bargaining in Less-Democratic Newly Industrialized Countries: Model and Evidence from South Korea, Taiwan, Singapore, and Malaysia." Journal Of Theoretical Politics 17.3 (2005): 283-309.

Yorke, Andrew and Matteo Fumagalli. "History(Azerbaijan)." Europa World Online.
<<http://www.europaworld.com.proxy2.lib.uwo.ca:2048/entry/az.hist>>.